LIFE AND ADVENTURES

OF

Mr. Bampfylde-Moore Carew,

COMMONLY CALLED

The KING of the BEGGARS.

Being an impartial Account of his LIFE, from his leaving Tiverton School, at the Age of Fifteen, and entering into a Society of Gipsies;

Wherein the Motives of his Conduct will be related and explained:

The great Number of Characters and Shapes he has appeared in through Great Britain, Ireland, and feveral other Places of Europe:

With his Travels twice through great Part of America.

GIVING A PARTICULAR ACCOUNT

Of the Origin, Government, Laws and Customs of the Gipsies; with the Method of electing their King.

AND

A DICTIONARY OF THE CANT LANGUAGE, used by the Mendicants.



LONDON:

Printed for J. WREN and W. HODGES.





TO THE

READER.

THE proprietors of this edition beg leave to promise to the public, that they have taken the liberty of omitting the parallel which has been carried on in the former editions of this work, between Mr. Carew and Tom Jones, with the criticism and resections on that performance; as they are of opinion that nothing can be more abfurd, than a comparison between a real and fictitious character; between a person well known to hundreds of people, and a character which never existed but in the imagination of the author of it: For though the writer of the parallel has declared it to be done after the manner of Plutarch, no affertion can be more void of truth, as no instance of so unnatural a conjunction is any where to be found in his works; -the parallels he bas drawn, being only between real and remarkable characters. The remarks on Mr. Fielding's performance likewife, were fo very ill natured and partial, and as they appeared much more like private pique, than candid criticifin, ave bope our readers will be better pleased with their omission, than their A 2 infertions

insertion, more especially as they are (exclusive of their unfairness) quite foreign to the subject in which they are so unnaturally introduced; frequently interrupt the narative in the most interesting part, and finally, were of no other use than to swell the size of the volume, and render it more expensive to the purchasers.



THE

THE

LIFE

AND

ADVENTURES

0 F

Mr. Bampfylde-Moore Carew.

R. Bampfylde-Moore Carew was descended from the ancient samily of the Carews, son of the Rev. Mr. Theodore Carew, of the parish of Brickley, near Tiverton; in the county of Devon, of which parish he was many years a rector, very much esteemed while living, and at his death universally lamented. Mr. Carew was born in the month of July, 1693; and never was there known a more splendid appearance of gentlemen and ladies of the first rank and quality at any baptism in the west of England, than at his; the Hon. Hugh Bampfylde, Esq; (who afterwards died of an unfortunate sall from his horse) and the Hon. Major Moore, were both his illustrious godfathers, both of whose names he bears; who some time contending who hould

should be the precedent, (doubtless presaging the honour that should redound to them from the suture actions of our hero) the affair was determined by throwing up a piece of money, which was won by Mr. Bampstylde; who, upon this account, presented a large piece of plate, whereon was engraved, in large letters, BAMPFYLDE-MOORE CAREW.

The Rev. Mr. Carew had several other children, both fons and daughters, besides Mr. Carew, all of whom he educated in a tender and pious manner; and Mr. Carew was at the age of twelve sent to Tiverton school, where he contracted an intimate acquaintance with young gentlemen of the first rank in Somersetshire, Devonshire,

Cornwall, and Dorsetshire.

It has been remarked by great men, that there is a natural propensity in the mind of a reader to be inquifitive about the person of the hero, whose actions they are reading; and authors in general have been fo fenfible of the power of this curiofity, that it has long been a cuttom for them to prefent their readers with their own pictures in the front of their works, with the defign, doubtless of preposlessing their readers in favour of them, by the marks of wildom and ingenuity in their countenance: thus, not to mention many other inflances, those two great authors, Mr. Dilworth, and Mr. Markham, have both indulged the work with their pictures before their ingenious Spelling Books. We cannot but commend this cuffen as a very fair and candid one; for what reader would buy an author, if his countenance declared him a blockhead, did we not suspect the engraver is often fo kind to the author as to put greater marks of wildom and ingenuity in his countenance, than Nature ever be-Howed upon him *.

This defire then of being informed of the persons of heroes being so natural, we should be guilty of a great neglect, should we omit satisfying our teaders in

The two authors above mentioned have acted very candidy in partialing their pictures while they are still alive, that the world may be enabled to judge of the skill and impartiality of the engraver. this respect, more particularly as we can, without making use of a figure in rhetoric, (which is of very great service to many authors) called amplication; or, in plain English, enlarging, present our readers with a very amiable picture.

The stature of our hero is tall and majestic, his limbs, strong and well proportioned, his features regular, his countenance open and ingenuous, bearing all those characteristical marks which physiognomists affert denote an

honest and good natured mind.

During the first four years of his continuance at Tiverton school, his close application and delight in his studies gave his friends great hopes that he might one day make a good figure in that honourable profession which his father became so well, and for which he was

defigned.

He attained, for his age, a very considerable knowledge in the Latin and Greek tongues; but soon a new exercise, or accomplishment, engaged all his attention; this was that of hunting, in which our hero soon made a surprising progress; for besides that agility of limbs, and courage requisite for leaping over five bar'd gates, &c. our hero, by indefatigable study and application added to it a remarkable chearing halloo to the dogs, of very great service to the exercise, and which we believe is peculiar to himself; and besides this, found out a secret hitherto unknown, but to himself, of enticing any dogs whatever to follow him.

The Tiverton scholars had at this time the command of a fine cry of hounds whereby Mr. Carew had frequent opportunity of gratifying his inclinations in that divertion. It was then that he entered into a very strict friendship and familiarity with John Martin, Thomas Coleman, John Escott, and other young gentlemen of the best rank and fortune.

The wife Spaniards have, we think, a proverb, Tell me who you are with, and I will tell you what you are; and we ourselves say, That birds of a feather will flock together. It is generally allowed, that proverbs are built upon experience, and contain great truths; and though at this time very young, he contracted no acquaintance,

quaintance, and kept no company, but with young gentlemen of birth and fortune, who were rather superior to

i

1

:1

1

himfelf, than beneath him.

It happened that a farmer, living in the country adjaeent to Tiverton, who was a very great sportsman, and used to hunt with the Tiverton scholars, came and acquainted them of a fine deer which he had feen with a collar about its neck, in the fields about his farm, which he supposed to be the favourite deer of some gentleman not far off: this was very agreeable news to the Tiverton scholars, who, with Mr. Carew, John Martin, Thomas Coleman, and John Escott, at their head, went in a great body to hunt it: this happened a fhort time before the harvest; the chase was very hot, and lasted several hours, and they ran the deer many miles, which did a great deal of damage to the fields of corn, which were then almost ripe. Upon the death of the deer, and examination of the collar, it was found to belong to Col. Nutcombe, of the parish of Clayhanger. Those farmers and gentlemen that sustained the greatest damages, came to Tiverton, and complained very heavily to Mr. Rayner, the school-master, of the havock made in their fields, which occasioned frict enquiry to be made concerning the ringleaders, who proving to be our hero and his companions, they were fo feverely threatened, that, for fear, they absented themselves from fchool; and the next day, happening to go in the evening to Brick House, an ale-house about half a mile from Tiverton, they accidentally fell into a company with a fociety of gipfies, who were there feating and caroufing. This fociety confifted of feventeen or eighteen persons of both fexes, who that day met there with a full purpose of merriment and jollity; and after a plentiful meal upon for: is, ducks, and other dainty diffies, the flowing cups of October, cyder, &c. went most chearfully round, and merry fongs and country dances crowned the jovial banquet: in short, so great an air of freedom, mirth, and pleasure, appeared in the faces and gestures of this fociety, that our youngsters from that time conceived a fudden inclination to inlift into their company; which when they communicated to the gipfies, they confidering their appearance, behaviour and education.

ducation, regarded as only spoken in jest; but as they tarried there all night in their company, and continued in the same resolution the next morning, they were at length induced to believe them to be serious and accordingly encouraged them, and admitted them into their number; the requisite ceremonials being first gone thro

and the proper oaths being administered.

The reader may perhaps be surprised at the mention of oaths administered, and ceremonials used, at the entrance of these young gentlemen; but his surprise will lessen, when we inform him that these people are subject to a form of government and laws peculiar to themselves, and all pay obedience to one who is stilled their King; (to which great honour we that hereafter see our hero arrive, having first proved himself worthy of it, by a great

number of necessary atchievements.)

There are, perhaps, no people so completely happy as they are, or enjoy so great a share of liberty. Their king is elective by the whole people, but none are allowed to stand as candidates for that honour, but such who have been long in their society, and perfectly studied the nature and institution of it: they must likewise have given repeated proofs of their personal wisdom, courage, and capacity: this is the better known as they always keep a public record or register of all remarkable (either good or bad) actions performed by any of the society; and they can have no temptation to make choice of any but the most worthy, as their king has no titles or lucrative employments to bestow, which might instuence or corrupt their judgment.

The only advantage the king enjoys, is, that he is constantly supplied with whatever is necessary for his maintenance from the contribution of his people; whilst he, in return, directs all his care to the defending and protecting his people from their enemies, in contriving and planning whatever is most likely to promote their welfare and happiness in seeing a due regard paid to their laws, in regestering their memorable actions, and making a due report of all these things at their general assemblies; so that per-

haps, at this time, it is amongst these people only that cion the office of a king is the same as it was at its first inflitution; viz. a father and protector of his peo-

hoa

guir

enjo

mar

bag

dift

fuc

of

wit

gai

are

wh

igt

the

the

for

m

le

to

(1

as

w

Vi

W

20

fi

ſ

1

1

ple.

The laws of these people are few and simple, but most exactly and punctually observed; the fundamental of which is, that strong love and mutual regard for each member in particular, and for the whole community in general, which is inculcated unto them from their earliest infancy: so that this whole community is connected by stronger bands of love and harmony, than oftentimes subsist even in private families under other governments; this naturally prevents all opprefsons, fraud, and over-reaching of one another, so common amongst other people, and totally extinguishes that bitter paffion of mind (the fource, perhaps, of most other vices) envy; for it is a great and certain truth, that Love worketh no evil.

Their general meetings at stated times, which they are all obliged to be present at, is a very strong cement of their love, and indeed of all their other virtues: for as the general register of their actions, which we have before spoken of, is read at these meetings, those who have deferved well of the community, are honoured by fome token or diffinction in the fight of all the reft; and those who have done any thing against their fundament. tal laws have some mark of ignominy put upon them; for they have no high fense of pecuniar rewards, and they think the punishing of the body of little service towards amending the mind: experience has shewn them that by keeping up this nice fense of honour and shame, they are always enabled to keep their community in better order than the most severe corporeal punishments have been able to affect in other governmnets.

But what has still more tended to preserve their happiness, is, that they know no other use of riches than the enjoyment of them; but as the word is liable to be misconstrued by many of our readers we think it necessary to inform them, we do not mean by it, that fordid enjoyment which the mifer feels when he bolts up his money in a well fecured iron cheft, or that deliat cious pleasure he is sensible of, when he counts over his rit hoarded stores, and finds they are increased with half a guinea, or even half a crown: nor do we mean that enjoyment which the well known Mr. T---- *, the man-eater feels, when he draws out his money from his bags to discompt the good bills of some honest, but

distressed tradesman, at 10 or 15 per cent.

0-

ut

tal

or

ni-

m

ty

y,

er

·[-]

m-

at

oft

h,

ey

nt

28:

ve

ve

me

nđ

nt.

m;

cy

10-

em

nd

m.

00n-

p-

an

to

it

nat

lts

lious

The people we are speaking of are happily ignorant of fuch enjoyment of money, for they know no other use of it, except that of promoting mirth and good humour with it; for which end they generously bring their gains into a common flock, whereby they whose gains are small, have an equal share of enjoyment with those whose profits are larger, excepting only that a mark of ignominy is affixed on those who do not contribute to the common flock proportionably to their abilities, and the opportunities they have of gain: and this is the fource of their uninterrupted happiness, for by this means they have no griping usurer to grind them, no lordly proffesfor to trample on them, nor any envyings to torment them: they have no fettled habitations, but (like the Scythians of old,) remove from place to place, as often as their conveniency of pleasure required it, which renders their life a perpetual scene of the greatest variety.

By what we have faid above, and much more that we could add of the happiness of these people, we may account for what has been matter of much furprise to the friends of our hero, viz. his strong attachment for the fpace of above forty years, to this community, and his refusing the large offers that have been made him to quit

their fociety; but to return to our history.

Thus

^{*} As it has been a long dispute among the learned and travellers whether or no there are cannibals or maneaters existing, it may seem something strange that we should affert, there is beyond all doubt one of that spesies often seen lurking near St. Paul's in the city of London, and other parts of that city, seeking whom he may devour.

Thus was Mr. Carew initiated into the mysterics of a fociety, which for antiquity needs give place to none, as it is evident from the name, which in Latin is called Egyptus, and in French Ægyptienne, that they derive their original from the Egyptians, one of the most antient and learned people in the world; (though afterwards feveral other people imitated them;) and that they were persons of more than common learning, who travelled to communicate their knowledge to mankind. Whether the divine Homer himself might not have been of this fociety, will admit of a doubt, as there is much uncertainty about his birth and education, though nothing more certain than that he travelled from place to Mr. Carew did not continue long in it, without being consulted in important matters; particularly Madam Musgrove, of Munkton near Taunton, hearing of his fame, fent for him to confult in an affair of difficulty: when he was come, the informed him, that the suspected a large quantity of money was buried fomewhere about her house, and if he would acquaint her with the particular place, the would handfomely reward him.

Our hero consulted the secrets of his art upon this occasion, and, after long toil and study, informed the lady, that under a laurel tree in the garden lay the treafure she fought for, but that her planet of good for-v tune did not reign till fuch a day and hour, till which time the should defist from searching for it: the good lady rewarded him very generously with twenty guineas for his discovery; we cannot tell whether at this time our hero was fufficiently initiated in the art, or whether the lady mistook her lucky hour, but the strict regard we pay to truth obliges us to confess, that the lady dug below the roots of the laurel tree without finding the

hidden treasure.

When he was farther initiated in the art, he was confulred upon feveral important matters, and generally gave great fatisfaction by his fagacious answers. mean time his worthy parents forrowed for him, as one that was no more, not being able to get the least tidings of him, though they publicly advertised him, and sent. messengers to enquire for him in every part: 'till at the expiration of a year and half, our hero having repeated

acc

in

and

VOI

and

rer

in

wa

im

the

go

th

pa

to

bu

ma

de

in

ftr

ed

me

lef

an

th

m

le

ar

be

gr

no

Vic

CO

be

ga

an

pr

th

OI

fle

Gr

accounts of the great forrow and trouble his parents were in upon his account, his heart melted with tendernels, and he repaired to his father's house at Bickley in De-As he was greatly disguised both in habit and countenance, he was not at first known by his parents; but when he discovered himself, joy gushed out in full streams, stopping the power of speech; but the warm tears they bedewed his cheeks with, whilft they imprinted them with their kiffes, performed the office of the tongue with more expressive eloquence: but the good heart and tender parent will feel it much better than we can describe it. The whole neighbourhood, particularly the two parishes of Cadly and Bickly, partook of this joy: and there was nothing for some time but ringing of bells, with public featings, and other marks of fellive joy.

Mr. Carew's parents did every thing possible to render home agreeable to him: every day he was engaged in some party of pleasure or other, and all his friends strove who should most entertain him, so that there seemed nothing wanting to his happiness. But the uncommon pleasure he had enjoyed in the community he had left, the freedom of their government, the simplicity and sincerity of their manners, the frequent change of their habitation, the perpetual mirth and good humour that reigned amongst them, and perhaps some secret presages of that high honour which he has since arrived at, all these made too deep an impression to be essayed any other ideas: his pleasures therefore grew every day more and more tasteless, and he relished none of those entertainments which his friends daily pro-

vided for him.

of

ic,

ed

ve

n-

T-

ey

a-

d. :

en.

ch

0.

to

ut

a-

of

7:

d

ut

1.

is

ıe

1-

-7

h

d

38

je

er

d

g

e

1-

y

e

e

,3

it.

e

d

ts

For some time these unsatisfied longings after the community of gipsies preyed upon his mind, his heart being too good to think of leaving his sond parents as gain, without reluctance; long did silial piety and his inclinations struggle for the victory; at length the last prevailed, but not till his health had visibly suffered by these inward commotions. One day, therefore, without taking leave of any of his friends, he directed his steps towards Brick-House, at Tiverton, where he had first entered into the community of the gipsies; and

finding some of them there, he joined their company, to the great satisfaction of them, as well as of himself, they rejoicing greatly at having regaining one who was likely to be so useful a member to their commu-

1

Ł

f

8

h

h

ſ

a

jı

P

W

t

m

m

m

M

he

ti

pr

111

pr

nity.

We are now entering into the bufy part of our hero's life, where we shall find him acting in various characters, and performing all with propriety, dignity and decorum. We shall therefore rather chuse to account for fome of the actions of our hero, by defiring the reader to keep in mind the principles of the government of the mendicants, which are like those of the Algerines, and other states of Barbary, a perpetual state of hoftility with most other people; so that whatsoever stratagem or deceits they can over reach them by, are not only allowed by their laws, but confidered as commendable and praise-worthy; and, as the Algerines are looked upon as a very honest people by those who are in alliance with them, though they plunder the rest of mankind; and as most other governments have thought they might very honefly and justly attack any weaker neighbouring state, whenever it was convenient for them, and murder forty or fifty thousand of the human species: we hope to the unprejudiced eye of reason, the government of the gipfies in general, and our hero as a member of it, will not appear in fo disadvantageous a light, for exercifing a few stratagems to overreach their enemies, especially when it is considered they never (like other states) do any harm to the perfons of their enemies, and not confiderable to their fortunes.

Our hero being again admitted, at the first general assembly of the gipsies, and having taken the proper oaths of allegiance to the sovereign, was soon after sent out by him on a cruize upon their enemies. Our hero's wit was now set at work, by what stratagems he might best succeed; the first that occurred to his thoughts, was the equipping of himself with an old pair of trowfers, enough of a jacket to cover his nakedness, stockings such as nature gave, shoes, (or rather the body of shoes, for soles they had none) which had leaks enough

nough to fink a first rate man of war, and a woolen cap so black, that one might more fafely swear, it had not been washed since Noah's slood, than many electors can, that they receive no bribes. Being thus attired, our hero changed his manners with his drefs; he forgot entirely his family, education and politeness, and became now nothing more nor less than an unfortunate ship-wrecked "Here, if we may be allowed to compare great things with small, we could wish that all orders of men were first imitators of our hero; we mean that they would put on the characteristics and qualifications of their employment, at the fame time they invested themselves with the ensigns of it; that the divine, when he puts on his facred and venerable habit, would clothe himself with piety, goodness, humility, gentleness, long fuffering, charity, temperance, contempt of filthy lucre, and other God-like qualifications of his office; that the judge, at the time he puts on his ermin'd robes, would put on righteousness and equity as an upper garment, with an integrity of mind more white and fpotless than the fairest ermine; that the grave physician, when he puts on his large periwig, would put under it the knowledge of the human frame, of the virtues and effects of medicines, of the figns and nature of difeases, with the most approved and experienced forms of cures; that the mechanic, when he puts on his leather and woolen apron, would put on diligence, frugality, temperance, modefty and good nature; and that kings themselves, when the crown *, which is adorned with many precious flones, is put on their heads, would put on at the fame B 2 time .

•

2

f

t

r

P

1

,

O

.

d

1-

-

al

er

nt

3

ht

s,

N.

k-

dy

egh * At the coronation of the kings of England, before the Archbishop putteth his crown upon the King's head, he maketh his prayer, holding the crown in his hand.

"O God, the Crown of the Faithful, who crowneth their heads with precious stones who trust in thee, bless and sanctify this crown, that as the same is adorned with many precious stones, so this thy servant that weareth the same, may of thy grace be replenished with the manifest gift of ail precious virtue, Sa."

time the more inestimable gems of all the precious virtues; that they would remember at times they were invested with the dalmatica † at their coronation, only as an emblem of the ornament of a good life and holy actions; that the rod † they received was the rod of virtue and equity, to encourage and make much of the godly, and to terrify the wicked to shew the way to those that go astray, and to offer the hand to those that fall, to repress the proud, and to lift up the lowly: that the sword § they were girt with, was to protect the liberties of their people, to defend and help widows and orphans, restore the things that are gone to decay, maintain those which are restored, and confirm things that are in good order."

As to our hero, he fo fully put on the character of a ship-

When the Archbishop putteth on the dalmatica, or the white robe studied with purple, on the King, he make he the following prayer.—— "O God, the King of kings and Lord of lords, by whom kings do reign, and law-givers do make good laws, vouchsafe in thy favour to bless this kingly ornament, and grant that thy servant our king, who doth wear it, may shine in thy sight with the ornament of a good life, and holy actions, &c."

† When the archbishop delivereth the rod with the dove into the king's lest hand, he saith,—" Receive the rod of virtue and equity; learn to make much of the godly, and to terrify the wicked; show the way to those that go astray, offer the hand to those that fall, repress the proud, list up the lowly, Sc."

& When the archbishop delivereth the found into the king's

right hand, he fuith,-

Receive this kingly found for the defence of the faith of Clrist's holy church, and with it exercise thou the force of equity, and mightly destroy the growth of iniquity; protect the holy church of God, and his people: desend and help widows and orphans; restore the things that are gone to decay; maintain those things which are restored; he revenged of injustice, and confirm things that are in good order.

a shipwrecked seaman, that in his first excursion he gained a very confiderable booty, having likewife ingeniously imitated the passes and certificates that were necessary for him to travel unmolested. After about a month's travel, he accidently, at Kingsbridge, in Devonshire, met with Coleman, his school-sellow, one of those who had entered with him into the community as before related, but had, after a year and a half abode with them, left them and returned to his friends; but not finding that fatisfaction amongst them, as with the gipfies, had again joined that people; great was the joy therefore of these two friends at their meeting, and they foon agreed to travel together for fome time, and accordingly proceeded to Totness, and from thence to the city of Exeter: entering that city they raifed a contribution there in one day, amounting to feveral pounds.

y

f

e

0

t

:

t

8

,

3

of

)-

-

6

S

is

10

of

ve

od

ıd

70

p

15

th

ce

,;

nd

re 1;

in

Having obtained all he could defire from this ftratagem, his faithful invention foon hinted another. He now became the plain honest country farmer, who, living in the isle of Sheppy, in Kent, had the misfortune to have his grounds overflowed, and all his cattle drowned. His habit was now neat, but ruftic; his air and behaviour simple and inoffensive; his speech in the Kentish. dialect; his countenance dejected; his tale pitiful, nay wondrous pitiful; a wife and feven tender helples infants being partakers of his misfortunes: in fhort, never did that excellent actor, Mr. Garrick, personate any character more just; nor did he ever raite stronger emotions of pity in the character of the unfortunate good King Lear, than our hero did under this; fo that if his former Aratagem answered his wishes, this still did more to, he now getting feldom less than a guinea a day.

Having raifed a very confiderable booty by these two ftratagems, he made the best of his way towards Stratton in Devonshire, where was soon to be held a general affembly of the gipfies: here he was received. with great applause on account of the successful itratagems he had executed, and he had an honourable mark of diffinction bestowed upon him, in being feated near the king.

Though our hero, by means of these stratagems, abounded with all the pleasure he could desire, yet he began now to resect within himself on that grand and noble maxim of life, That we are not born for ourselves only, but indebted to all mankind, to be of as great use and service to them as our capacities and abilities will enable us to be: he therefore gave a hand-some gratuity to an expert and samous rat catcher (who assumed the honour of being rat-catcher to the king) and produced a patent for the free exercise of his art, to be initiated into that, and the still more useful secret of

curing madness in dogs or cattle.

Our hero, by his close application, soon attained so considerable a knowledge in his profession, that he practised with much success and applause, to the great advantage of the public in general, not confining the good effects of his knowledge to his own community only, but extended them universally to all forts of people, wheresoever they were wanted; for though we have before observed the Mendicants are in a constant state of hostility with all other people, and Mr. Carew was as alert as any one in laying all manner of schemes and stratagements carry off a booty from them, yet he thought, as the member of the grand society of human kind, he was obliged to do them all the good in his power, when it was not opposite to the interest of that particular community of which he was a member.

Mr. Carew's invention being never at a lofs, he now formed a new stratagem; to execute which he exchanged his habit, shirt and all, for only an old blanket; shoes and stockings he laid aside, because they did not suit his present purpose. Being thus accoursed, or rather unaccoursed, he was now no more than poor Mad Tom, whom the foul fiend has led through fire and through slame, through ford and whirlpool, over bog and quagmire, that hath laid knives under his pillow, and halters in his pew, set ratsoane by his porridge, made him proud at heart, to ride on a bay trotting horse over four-inched bridges, to curse his own shadow for a traitor; who eats the swimming frog, the toad, the tadpole, the wall newt, and the water newt: that in the fury

hery of his heart, when the foul fiend rages, fwallows the old rat and ditch dog, drinks the green mantle of the flanding pool;

And mice and rats, and fuch fmall geer, Have been Tom's food for feven long year.

O do, de, do, de, do, de; bless thee from whirtwind, star blasting, and taking; do poor Tom some charity, whom the soul siend vexes; there could I have him now, and there and there again, and there: through the sharp hawthorn blows the cold wind, Tom's a-cold: who gives any thing to poor Tom."——In this character, and with such like expressions, our hero entered the house both of great and small, claiming kindred to them, and committing all manner of frantic actions, such as beating himself, offering to eat coals of fire, running against the wall, and tearing to pieces whatever garment was given him to cover his nakedness: by which means he raised very considerable contributions.

But these different habits and characters were still of further use to our hero, for by their means he had a fairer opportunity of feeing the world, and knowing mankind, than most of our youths who make the grand tour: for as he had none of those pretty amusements. and raree-shows, which so much divert our young gentlemen abroad, to engage his attention, it was wholly applied to the fludy of mankind, their various passions and inclinations; and he made the greater improvement in his fludy, as in many of his characters they acted before him without referve or difguife. He faw in little and plain houses, hospitality, charity and compasfion, the children of frugality; and found, under gilded and spacious roofs, littleness, uncharitableness, and inhumanity, the offspring of luxury and riot : he faw fervants wafte their mafter's substance, and that there was no greater nor more crafty thief than the domestic one; and meet with mafters who roared out for liberty abroad; acting the arbitrary tyrant in their own houses; be faw ignorance and passion exercise the rod of justice; oppreffice,

weighing friendship and honesty in the opposite scale; pride and envy spurning and trampling on what was more worthy than themselves; he saw the pure white robes of truth sullied with the black hue of hypocrify and dissimulation; he met sometimes too with riches unattended by pomp and pride, but dissufing themselves in numberless unexhausted streams, conducted by the hand of two lovely servants, goodness and beneficence, and he saw honesty, integrity, and goodness of mind, inhabitants of the humble cot of poverty.

is

le

t

t

1

All these observations afforded him no little pleasure, but he felt a much greater in the indulgence of the emotions of filial piety, paying his parents frequent visits, unknown to them, in different disguises: at which time the tenderness he saw them express for him in their enquiries after him (it being their constant custom so to do of all travellers) always melted him with real tears.

It has been remarked, that curiofity, or the defire of knowledge, is that which most distinguishes man from the brute, and the greater the mind is, the more infatiable is that pattion: we may, without flattery, fay, no man had a more boundless one than our hero; for not fatisfied with the observations he had made in England and Wales, (which we are well affured were many more than are usually made by gentlemen before they travel into foreign parts) he now refolved to fee other countries and manners. He was the more inclined to this, as he imagined it would enable him to be of greater fervice to the community of which he was a member, by rendering him capable of executing fome of his stratagems with much greater fuccels. He communicated this defign to his school-fellow Escott, one of those who commenced a gipfy with him, (for neither of the four wholly quitted that community.) Escott very readily agreed to accompany him in his travels, and their being a ship ready to fail for Newfoundland, lying at Dartmouth, where they then were, they agreed to embark. on board her, being called the Mainfail, commanded by Captain Holesworth. Nothing remarkable happened in their their paffage which relates to our hero; we shall therefore

pass by it, and land him safe in Newfoundland.

This large island was discovered by Schastian Cabot, who was fent to America by Henry the feventh, King of England, in the year 1497, to make discoveries. is of a triangular figure, as big as Ireland, of about 300 leagues in circuit, separated from Canada, or New France on the continent to the north, and from New Scotland to the fouth, by a channel of much the same breadth as that between Dover and Calais. It lies between 46 and 50 degrees of north latitude. 'Tis not above 18c0 miles distant from the land's end of England. It has many commodious bays along the coaft, some of them running into the land towards one another 20 leagues. The climate is very hot in fummer, and cold in winter, the frow lying upon the ground four or five months in the year; the foil is very barren, bearing little or no corn, being full of mountains, impracticable forests: its meadows are like heath, and covered with a fort of mols.

instead of grass.

it?

e;

ore

es

if-

d-

n.

of

he

Di-

e,

0-S,

ne

n-

to-

of

m

i-

10

at

d

9 el

1-

S. .

y

1d.

0

ır y

g.

k

y.

n

-

Our hero, nevertheles, did not spend his time useles, or even without entertainment in this uncomfortable country; for an inquisitive and active mind will find more use and entertainment amongst barren rocks and mountains, than the indolent person can amongst all the magnificence and beauty of Verfalles; he therefore vifited Torbay, Kittaway, Carboneer, Brigas Bay, Bay of Bulls, Pretty Harbour, Cape Broil, Bonavist, and all the other fettlements, both English and French, accurately making himself fully acquainted with the names, circumitances, and characters of all the inhabitants of any note: He also visited the great bank of Newfoundland, so much talked of, which is a mountain of fand, lying under the fea, above 450 miles in length, and in fome places 150 in breadth, lying on the east fide of the island: the fea that runs over it, when it is flood, is 200 fathoms deep on all fides, fo that at that time the largest thips may venture upon it without fear of striking, (except at a place called the Virginis but at the ebb it is dry in some places: he likewise visited the other lesser banks: viz. Vert Bank, about 240 miles long and :20 miles

the

th

ald

are

th

th

tra

th

in

m

Ju

th

br

N

2

tl

C

fa

d

h

f

·t

a

t

miles over: the Bancuero Bank, lying in the shape of a shoe, about the bigness of the other: but the greatest entertainment, and what seemed most worthy of his observation, was, the great cod-sistery which is carried on about the great and other banks near the coast; for which purpose, during his stay there, he saw several hundred ships come in from different parts, both of America and Europe, so that he had an opportunity of gaining some knowledge of a considerable part of the world by his inquiries, he missing no opportunity of conversing with the sailors of different countries: he was told, several of these ships carried away thirty or thirty-sive thousand sish a piece; and though this yearly consumption has been made for two centuries past, yet the same plenty

of fish continues, without any diminution.

He observed that there is two sorts of salt cod, the one called green or white, the other dried or cured; but they are both the same fish, only differently prepared. The best, largest, and fattest cod, are those taken on the fouth fide of the Great Bank; and the best season is from the beginning of February to the end of April, for then the cod, which during the winter had retired to the deepest part of the sea, return to the Bank and grow very Those caught from March to June keep well e. nough, which cannot be faid of those taken in July, August, and September. An experienced fisherman, though he only takes one fish at a time, will catch three hundred and fifty, or four hundred in a day, but not often fo many; for it is a very fatiguing work, both on account of the weight of the fish, and the cold that reigns about the Bank. When the heads of the fish are cut off, their bellies opened, and the guts taken out, the falter (on whose ability and care the success of the voyage chiefly depends) ranges them in the bottom of the veffel, and having made a layer thereof a fathom or two fquare, he covers it with falt; over this he lays another, and covers it as before; and thus disposes all the fish of one day, taking care never to mix the fish of different days together. When the cod has thus laid to drain for three or four days, they are moved into another ther part of the veffel, and falted a fecond time; and

this is all the preparation thefe green fish undergo.

1

1

The principal fishery for cod intended to be dried, is along the fouthern coast of Newfoundland, where there are feveral commodious ports to carry the fish ashore; and though the fish are smaller here than at the Bank, on that account they are fitter to keep, and the falt penetrates them the better. As cod are only to be dried in the fun, the European veffels are obliged to put to fea in March or April, in order to have the benefit of fummer for drying. Some vessels indeed are fent in June and July, but those only purchase fish already prapared by the English settled in Newfoundland, given them meal, brandy, biscuit, pulse, linen, &c. in exchange .-When the ships arrive in the spring, and have fixed upon a flation, some of the crew build a stage or scaffold on the shore, whilst the rest are fishing, and as fast as they can catch their fish, they land them, open them, and falt them on moveable benches; but the main falting is performed on the scaffold. As soon as the fish have taken falt, they wash them, and then lay them on piles to When drained, they range them on hurdles, head to tail; and whilft they lie thus, they turn them four times every four and twenty hours. As they begin to dry, they lay them in heaps of ten or twelve a piece, and continue to enlarge the heaps every day, till they are double their first bulk. At length they join two of these heaps together, and turn them every day as before. Laftly, they falt them over again, beginning with those that have been falted first, and then lay them in large piles as big as hay stacks. Thus they remain till they are carried a ship-board, where they are laid on branches of trees, disposed for that purpose, at the bottom of the veffel, with mats all around, to prevent their contracting any moisture. - Besides the fish itself, there are other commodities obtained from it, viz. the tripes and tongues, which are falted at the fame time with the fish, and put up in barrels; the roes, or eggs, which being falted and barrelled up, are of use to calt into the fea, to draw fish together, particularly pilchards; and

the oil, which is drawn from the livers, is used in dref-

1

Se

ti

li

44

..

11

d

ly

h

t

C

¥

V

a

h r c c f l

fing of leather.

The fishing scason being over, and our hero having made all the observations that he thought might be useful to him, returned again in the Mainfail to Dartmouth, from whence he had first sailed, bringing with bim a surprising sierce and large dog, which he had enticed to follow him, and made as gentle as a lamb by an art which is peculiar to himself. Our hero was received with great joy by his fellow gipfies, and they were loud in his praises, when they understood he had undertaken this voyage to enable him to deceive his enemies with the greater fuccess. He accordingly, in a few days, went out on a cruife in the character of a shipwrecked seaman, loft in a veffel homeward bound from Newfoundland, Ometimes belonging to Pool, fometimes to Dartmouth, at other times to other ports, and under fuch or fuch commander, according as the newspapers gave account of fuch melancholy accidents.

If the booty he got before under this character was confiderable, it was much more so now, for being able to give an exact account of Newfoundland, the settlements, harbours, fishery, and inhabitants, thereof, he applied with great confidence to master of vesses, and gentlemen well acquainted with those parts; so that those whom before his prulence would not permit him to apply to, now became his greatest benefactors, as the perfect account he gave of the country engaged them to give credit to all he afferted, and made them very li-

beral in his favour.

It was about this time that our hero became sensible of the power of love; we mean of that fort which has more of the mind than the body, and is tender, delicate and constant, the object of which remains constantly fixed in the mind, like the arrow in the wounded deer, and that will not admit of any partner with it. It was in the town of Newcastle, so famous for its coal works (which our hero visited out of curiosity, appearing their undisguised, and making a very genteel appearance (that he became enamoured with the daughter of Mr. G——y, an eminent apothecary and surgeon there; this

Z II

,

a

0 '

h

t

8

S

9

t

,

.

h

t

18

e

.

e

d

t

n

e

n

•

8

e

•

d

n

S

r

.

this young lady had charms perhaps equal to any of her fex; and we might in that ftyle, which one who entitles himfelf an Author of the first Rate, calls the Sublime, tay, " Here was whiteness which no lilies, ivory, " nor alabafter, could match. The finest cambric might "be supposed from envy to cover that bosom, which " was much whiter than itself;" but we must confess we always feel a cold horror shoot through our limbs, at the reading of this puerile fublime, (and we make no doubt but many other readers do the fame) as it greatly tends "infandem renovare dolorem," to make our hearts ach, by putting us in mind of what our posteriors have fuffered from it at school. We sha'l therefore content ourselves with saying, this young lady had charms fufficient to captivate the heart of any man, not unfufceptible of love; and they made to deep an impression upon our hero, that they wholly effaced every object, which before had created any defire in him, and never permitted any other to raife them afterwards; fo wonderful to tell ! we have, after about thirty years enjoyment, feen him lament her occasional absence almost with tears, and talk of her with all the fondness of one who had been in love but three days. Our hero tried all love's foft perfuations with his fair one in an honourable way; and as his person was very engaging, and his appearance genteel, he did not find her greatly averle to his proposals. As he was aware that his being of the community of the gipfies might prejudice her against him without examination, he paffed with her for the mate of a collier's veffel, in which he was supported by captain I -- n of Dartmouth, an old acquaintance of our hero's, who then commanded a veffel lying at Newcaltle, and acknowledged him for his mate. fertions fatisfied the young lady very well, and she at length confented to exchange the tender care and love of a parent for that of a hufband. The reader perhaps may be surprised that she did not make any further inquiries concerning him; it is therefore necessary that we should inform him, that our hero had engaged on his fide a very eloquent and perfuafive advocate our counfellor, (for we know not which denomination most pro-

F

f

M

iı

le

B

C

n

fe

T

n

k

0

T

tl

fi

1

0

f

i

W

r

i

b

h

0

1

perly belongs to him,) one who though fill beardless exilled as foon as the first woman was created, and has ever fince, ('till within this last century) very great practice in the buliness of uniting both sexes for life; but of late years a neighbouring counfellor named, Self-interest, has by under hand dealings, false infinuations, and mean fuggestions, taken away the greatest part of his business, so that he is seldom retained on either side. Our hero, however, engaged him in his fervice, and he pleaded fo flrongly for him with the young lady, that he removed all her objections, and filenced all her scruples, and at laft, perfuaded her to leave her home, and venture on board Captain L - n's vessel with her lover, for though this counfeller, according to a very good picture of him drawn by a famous master, has more of the wanton reguish smiles of a boy in his countenance, than the formality, wifdom and gravity of those counsellors, which thou halt perhaps feen in Westminster hall; and never wore one of those ponderous perukes which are so effential to the knowledge, wisdom and eloquence of those gentlemen; yet we are assured none of them ever equalled him in perfualive arguments, removing of difficulties, and filencing of doubts, for he indeed differs in practice from most of the counfellors we ever heard of; for as these are apt to puzzle and perplex their cheats by their answers, and make intricate what was plain before, on the contrary, the gentlemen we are speaking of, had a wonderful faculty of making the greatest difficulties plain and easy, had always answered every objection and scruple to the entire satisfaction of his client.

The lover and his fair one leing on board, they foon hoisted fail, and the very winds being willing to favour these two happy lovers, they had an exceeding quick passage to Dartmouth, where they landed. Our hero being now no longer able to conceal his being a member of the community of the gipties, after some previous introduction, declared it to the young lady, who was not a little surprised and troubled at it; but the counsellor we have already spoken of, being near at hand, soon composed her mind, by suggesting to her the worthy sa-

mily her lover was fprung from; that the community of the gipfies was more happy and lefs difreputable than the imagined, that the perfon of her lover was quite amiable, and that he had good nature and love enough to make her happy in any condition.

As these suggestions entirely satisfied her, the lovers in a few days set out for Bath, where they lawfully solemnized their nuptials, with great gaiety and splendor, and were these two persons whom the old standers at Bath must needs remember to have made such an eclat about thirty years ago, though nobody at that time could conjecture who they were, which was the occasion of much speculation, and many false surmises.

We cannot conclude, on this head, but with the deferved praises of our hero, from whose mouth we have had repeated affurance, that during their voyage to Dartmouth, and their journey from thence to Bath, not the least indignity was offered to the innocence or modesty

of his dear Miss Gray.

,

8

t

t

•

,

f

.

e

e

١,

e

r

e

-

e

8,

d

0

of

r

-

rs

d

i-

n

)-

i-

n

ır

k

0

er

1-

ot-

or

a-

ly

Our lovers began to be at length weary of the fame repeated rounds of pleasures at Bath; for at that time the wit of man had not reached so high as the invention of that most charming, entertaining, never-cloying diverfion called E--O, which feems to have been referred among the secrets of fate to do honour to the present age; for upon the nicelt ferutiny, we are quite convinced it is entirely new, and cannot find the least traces of its being borrowed from any nation under the fun; for though, we have with great pains and labour enquired into all the games and diversions of the ancients, though we have followed untutored Indians through all their revels, and though we have accurately examined into the dull pleasures of the uncouth Hottentots, yet in all these we find either some marks of ingenuity to exercise and refresh the mind, or something of labour to invigorate the body; we therefore could not help interrupting our history, to do honour to this truly

Our lovers having left Bath, visited next the city of Brittol, where they stayed some time, and caused more

fpeculation

×

th

ri

th

di

in

th

CI

fe

fe p fr

0

al

CI

fc

0

tr

P

CI

ti

P

y

V

п

h

ir

it

l

W

ti

n

I

f

C

W

t

1

I

speculation there, than they had before done at Bath, and did as much damage to that city, as the famous Lucullus did at Rome, on his return from his victorious expeditions; for we have some reason to think they first introduced the love of dress and gaiety amongst those plain and frugal citizens. After some stay here, they made a tour round Somerfet and Dorfet in Hampshire, where they paid a visit to an uncle of our hero's living then at Dorchefter, near Gosport, who was a clergyman of diftinguished merit and character; here they were received with great politeness and hospitality, and abode a confiderable time. His uncle took this opportunity of making afe of every argument to persuade him to quit the community of the gipfies; but our hero was so thoroughly fixed in his principles, that even that argument which oftentimes convinces patriots in a few hours, that all they faid and did before, was wrong, that Kings have a divine right to grind the faces of their fubjects, and that power which lays its iron hand on Nabal's goodly vineya:d, and fays, this is mine, for fo I will, is preferable to heavenly liberty, which fays to every man, possess what is thine own, reap what thou halt fown, gather what thou hast planted, eat, drink and lie down fecure; even this powerful argument had no effect upon our hero; for though his uncle made him very lucrative offers for the present, and future promifes of making him heir to all his possessions, yet remembering his engagements with the gipfies, he rejected them all; and reflecting now that he had long lived useless to that community, he began to prepare for his departure from his uncle's, in order to make some excursions, on the enemy; and to do this with more effect, he bethought himfelf of a new stratagem : he therefore equips himself in a long loose black gown, put on a band, a large white peruke, and a broad brimmed hat; his whole deportment was agreeable to his dress; his pace was solemn and slow, his countenance thoughful and grave, his eyes turned on the ground, but now and then raised in seeming ejaculations to Heaven; in every look and action he betrayed his want, but at the same time seemed overwhelmed with that shame which

h,

us

us

ſe

e,

g J-

ey nd

u-

m

as

r.

W

at

b-

a-

I

to

u

k

ıd

de

re

et

2-

g

DE

ic.

E-

-

n

:

is

ul

d

n

it

.

h

which modest merit feels, when it is obliged to solicit the cold hand of charity; this behaviour excited the curiofity of many gentlemen, elergy, &c. to enquire into the circumstances of his misfortunes; but it was with difficulty they could engage him to relate them, it being with much feeming reluctance that he acquainted them with his having exercised for many years the facred office of a clergyman at Abberushtuth, a parish in Wales, but that the government changing, he had preferred quitting his benefice though he had a wife and feveral children to taking an oath contrary to his principles and conscience. This relation he accompanied with frequent fighs, deep marks of adoration of the ways. of Providence, and warm expressions of his firm truth and reliance in its goodness and faithfulness, with high encomiums on the inward fatisfaction of a good conscience. When he discoursed with any clergyman, or other person of literature, he would now and then introduce some Latin or Greek sentences, that were applicable to what he was talking of, which gave his hearers an high opinion of his learning: all this, and his thorough knowledge of those persons whom it was proper to apply to, made this ftratagem succeed even b:yond his own expectations. But now hearing of a vessel bound to Philadelphia, on board of which were many Quakers, being cast away on the coast of Ireland, he laid aide his gown, caffock and band, clothes himfelf in a plain fuit, pulls the button from his hat, and flaps it on every fide: his countenance was now demure, his language unadorned with any flowers of speech, and the words You and Sir he feemed to hold in abomination; his hat was moved to none, for though under misfortunes, he would not think of bowing the knee to. Baal.

With these qualifications he addressed himself to perfons of the denomination of Quakers with great success (for indeed it were to be wished that all other sects would imitate them in their readiness, to relieve their brethren) and hearing that there was to be a great meeting of them from all parts, at a place called Thornecombe, in Devonshire, he makes the best of his way there, and with

C 3

a demin

a demure look, and modest affurance, enters into the affembly, where making his case known, and satisfying them by his behaviour, of his being one of their sect, they made a very considerable contribution for his relief.

fe

tł

ra

r

h

in

fo

li

ta

D

W

y

n

W

H

n

0

0

a

¥

h

t

1

1

t

1

1

So active was the mind of our hero, that he was never more happy than when engaged in fome adventure or other; therefore, when he had no opportunity of putting any great stratagem in execution, he would amuse himfelf with those which did not require so great a share of art and ingenuity; whenever he heard of any melancholy accident by fire, he immediately repaired to the place where it happened, and there remarking very accurately the spot, enquiring into the cause of it, and getting an exact information of the trades, characters, families, and circumftances of the unhappy fufferers, he immediately affumed the person and name of one of them, and burning some part of his coat or hat, as an ocular demonstration of his narrow escape, he made the best of his way to places at some distance, and there passed for one who had been burnt out; and to give the greater credit, shewed a paper figned with the names of feveral gentlemen, in the neighbourhood of the place where the fire happened, recommending him as an honeit unhappy fufferer (by which he got confiderable Under this character he had once the boldness to address Justice Hull of Exmouth, in Devon, the terror and professed enemy of every order of the giplies; however, our hero fo artfully managed though he went through a strict examination, that he at last convinced his worthip that he was an an honest miller, whose house, mill, and whole substance, had been confumed by fire, occasioned by the negligence of an apprentice boy, and was accordingly relieved as fuch by the Justice. Coming one day to Squire Portman's, at Brinson, near Blandford, in the character of a rat catcher, with a hair cap upon his head, a buff girdle about his waift, and a tame rat in a little box by his fide, he boldly marched up to the house in this disguise, though his person was well known by the family, and meeting in the court with Mr. Portman, the Rev. Mr. Bryant, and feveral several other gentlemen, whom he well knew, but did not suspect he should be known by them, he accould them as a rat catcher, asking, if their honours had any rats to kill? Do you understand your business well, replies Mr. Portman? Yes, and please your honour, I have followed it many years, and have been employed in his Majesty's yards and ships. Well, go in and get something to eat, and after dinner we will try your abilities.

.

-

is

7:

3

E

of

1-

10

-

b

8,

8,

of

m

ne

re

of

ce

ole

d-

n,

he

ett

r,

n-

p-

by

at

hnis

ly

nis

in

nd

ral

Our hero was again accordingly placed at the fecond table to dinner, and very handsomely entertained; after which he was called into a great parlour, among a large company of gentlemen and ladies: well, honest rat catcher, say Mr. Portman, can you lay any schemes to kill the rats without hurting my dogs? Yes, repiled Mr Carew, I shall lay it where even the cats can't climb to reach it. what countryman are you? A Devonshire man, please your honour: what's your name? Our hero now perceiving, by fome fmiles and whifpering of the gentlemen that he was known, replied very composedly, B,a,m,p,f,y,l,d,e,-M,o,o,r,e C,a,r,e,w. occasioned a good deal of mirth; and Mr. Carew asking, What scabby sheep had infected the whole flock? was told, Parson Bryant was the man who had discovered him, none of the other gentlemen knowing him under this disguise; upon which turning to the parson, he asked him, if he had forgot good King Charles's rules? Mr. Pleydell, of St. Andrews, Milbourn, expressed a pleasure at seeing the famous Mr. Bampfylde-Moore Carew, faying he had never feen him before. Yes, but you have, replies he, and given me a fuit of clothes: Mr. Pleydell teffified some surprise at this, and desiring to know when it was. Mr. Carew asked him, if he did not remember, a poor wretch met him one day at his stable door, with an old stocking round his head, instead of a cap, and, an old woman's ragged mantle on his shoulders, no shirt on his back, nor stockings to his legs, and scarce any shoes to his feet; and that Mr. Pleydell asked him, if he was mad? He replied, no; but a poor unfostunate man, cail away on the coaft, and ě

and taken up, with eight others, by a Frenchman, the relt of the crew, fixteen in number, being all drowned; and that Mr. Pleydell having asked what countryman he was, gave him a guinea and a fuit of clothes. Mr. Pleydell said, he well remembered such a poor object: well, replied our hero, that object was no other than the expert rat-catcher now before you: at which all the company laughed very heartily. Well, says Mr. Pleydell, I will lay a guinea I shall know you again, come in what shape you will: the same said Mr. Seymour of Handsord. Some of the the company afferting to the contrary of this, they desired our hero to try his ingenuity upon them; and then discover himself, to convince them of it.

This being agreed upon, and having received a handfome contribution of this company, he took his leave;
but parfon Bryant followed him out, and acquainted
him that the fame company, and many more, would be
at Mr. Pleydell's on fuch a day, and advised him to make
use of that opportunity to deceive them all together;
which our hero soon resolved to do; he therefore revoled in his mind what stratagem was most likely to succeed:
at length he fixed upon one, which he thought could not

fail answering his purpose.

When the day was come, the barber was called in to make his face as smooth as his art could do, and a woman's gown and other female accountrements of the largest size were provided for him: having jumped into his petticoats, pinned a large dowde under his chin, and put a high crowned hat on his head, he made a sigure so comical, that even Hogarth's humour can scarcely parallel; yet our hero bethought himself of something else, to render his disguise more impenetrable; he therefore borrowed a little hump back'd child of a tinker, and two more of some others of his community. There remained now only in what situation to place the children, and it was quickly resolved to tie two to his back, and to take the other in his arms.

Thus accounted, and thus hung with helpless infants, he marched forwards for M. Pleydell's: coming up to the door, he put his hand behind him, and pinches one

t

t

•

2

1

of the children, which fet it a roaring; this gave the alarm to the dogs, fo that between their barking, and the child's crying, the whole family was fufficiently diffurbed; out comes the maid, crying, carry away the children, old woman, they difturb the ladies. their ladyships, I am the poor unfortunate grandmother of these poor helpless infants, whose dear mother and all they had was burnt at the dreadful fire at Kirton, and hope the good ladies, for God's fake, will bestow something on the poor familhing, starving infants: this moving flory was accompanied with tears: upon which, in goes the maid to acquaint the ladies of this melancholy tale, while the good grandmother kept pinching one or other of the children, that they might play their parts to greater perfection: the maid foon returned with half-acrown from the ladies, and fome good broth, which he went into the court-yard to eat, (understanding the gentlemen were not in the house) and got one of the under fervants, whom he met, to give fome to the children on his back. He had not long been there, before the gentlemen all came in together, who accosted him with, Where did you come from, old woman? From Kirton, please your honours, where the poor unhappy mother of these helpless babes was burnt to death by the flames, Damn you, faid of the and all they had confumed. gentlemen, (who is well known by the name of Worthy Sir, and was particularly acquainted with Mr. Carew) there has been more money collected for Kirton, than ever Kirton was worth; however, he gave this good old grandmother a shilling, the other gentlemen likewife relieved her, commiferating her age, and her burthen of fo many helpless infants, not one of them discovering our hero in the old woman, who received their alms very thankful, and pretended to go away; but the gentlemen were not got into the house, before their ears were faluted with a tantivee, tantivee, and a halloo to the dogs, upon which they turned about, supposing it to be some brother sportsman, but seeing no body. thy Sir swore the old woman they had relieved was Carew; a servant therefore was despatched to bring her back, and she was brought into the parlor among

wi

for

no

for

fla

po

12

til

ey

lie

fu

m

tr

ot

OL

th

th

aı

b

V

al

fe

fr

it

P

tl

e:

fı

€:

B

C

k

C

Ł

gentlemen, where being examined, he confessed himsels to be the samous Mr. Bampsylde-Moore Carew, which made the gentlemen very merry, and they were now all employed in unscruing the children from his back, and observing the seatures and dress of this grandmother, which afforded them sufficient entertainment; they afterwards rewarded our hero for the mirth he procured them.

In the same manner he raised a contribution of Mr. Jones, of Athton, near Bristol, twice in one day, who had maintained with a gentleman of his acquaintance, that he could not be fo deceived. In the morning, with a footy face, leather apron, a dejected countenance, and a woolen cap, he was generously relieved as an unfortunate blackfmith, whose all had been consumed by fire: in the afternoon he exchanged his legs for crutches; his countenance was now pale and fickly, his gestures very expressive of pain, his complaints lamentable, a poor unfortunate tinner, difabled from maintaining himfelf, a wife and feven children, by the damps and hardthips he had fuffered in the mines, and so well did he paint his diffress, that the disobliged tinner was now as generously relieved as the unfortunate blacksmith had been in the morning.

Being now near the city of Bath, where he had not long before made fo great a figure with his new married bride, that he was resolved to visit it in a very different shape and character; he therefore ties up one of his legs behind him, and supplies the place of it with a wooden one, and putting on a falle beard, affumes the character of a poor old cripple. In this difguife he had an opportunity of entertaining himself with the different reception he met with from every order of men now, from what he had done before in his fine clothes: the rich, who before faluted him with their hats and compliments, now spurned him out of their way; the game-Aers overbooked him, thinking he was no fish for their net; the chairmen, instead of please your honour, dam. ned him; and the pumpers, who attentively marked his nod before, now denied him a glass of water; many of the clergy, those disciples of humility, looked upon him with 16

h

1

٠,

.

y d

r.

0

e,

h

d

-

:

:

28

a

1.

1-

u

18

ul

ot

d

nt

53

en

er

p-

e-

m

h, li-

e-

n.

119

of

m

with a fupercitious brow; the ladies too, who had before strove who should be his partner at the balls could not now bear the fight of fo fnocking a creature: thus contemptible, thus despised, is poverty and rags, tho' forectimes the veil of real merit; and thus careffed and flattered is finery, though perhaps a covering for shame, poverty of foul, and abandoned profligacy. One character alone vouchfafed to look upon this contemptible object; the good man looked upon him with an eye melting into tenderness and soft compassion, which at the same time the hand was stretched out to relieve him shewed the heartfelt, all the pangs which it fupposed him to feel. But notwithstanding this almost general contempt, he raised very considerable contributions, for as fome toffed him money out of pride, others to get rid of his importunity, and a few as above, out of a good heart, as amounted to no small fum by the end of the feafon.

It is almost unnecessary to inform the reader, that thefe fuccefsful ftratagems gained him high applause and honour in the company of the gipfies: he foon became the favourite + of their king, (who was now very old and decrepid) and had always fome honourable mark of diffinction assigned him at their public asfemblies. These honours and applause were so many fresh spurs to his ingenuity and industry; so certain it is, that wherever those qualities are honoured and publicly rewarded, though but by an oaken garland, there industry will out-work itself, and ingenuity will exceed the common bounds of art. Our hero, therefore, was continually planning new stratagems, and foon executed a very bold one on his grace the duke of Bolton: coming to his feat near Basingstoke, in Hampfaire, he dreffed himfelf in a failor's ragged habbit, and knocking at the gate, defired of the porter, with a composed and affured countenance, admittance to the duke

[†] By this word we do not wean a worthless flatterer, but one who from seal merit deserved the approbation of tis King.

duke, or at least that the porter would give his grace a paper which he held in his hand; but as he did not apply in a proper manner to this great officer, (who we think may not improperly be flyled the turn key of the gate) as he did not shew him that passport which can open every gate, pass by the furliest porter, and get admittance even to kings, neither himfelf nor paper could gain any entrance; however, he was not difheartened with this, but waiting near the gate for some time, he at last faw a servant come out, whom he followed, and telling him that he was a very unfortunate man, defired he would be fo kind as introduce him where he might speak to his grace: as this fervant had no interest in locking up his master, (for that belonged to the porter only) he very readily complied with his request, as foon as the porter was off his hand; which he accordingly did, introducing him into a hall, where the duke was to pass through soon; he had not been long there, before the duke came in, upon which he clapped his knee to the ground, and very graciously offered a paper to his hands for exceptance, which was a petition fetting forth, that the unfortunate petitioner, Bampfylde-Moore Carew, was supercargo of a large vessel that was cast away coming from Sweden, in which were his whole effects, and none of which he had been able to fave. The duke feeing the name of Bampfylde-Moore Carew, and knowing those names to belong to families of the greatest worth and note in the welt of England, enquired of what family he was, and how he came intitled to those honourable names? he replied, they were those of his godfathers, the Honourable Hugh Bampfylde and the Honourable Major The duke then asked him several questions, about his friends and relations, all which he answered very fully; and the duke expressing some surprize that he should apply for relief in his misfortunes to any but his own family, who were fo well able to affift him, he replied, he had disobliged them by some follies in his youth, and had not feen them for fome years but was now returning to them. Many more questions did the duke and the lady who was prefent

4

1

I

İ

b

V

C

P

present ask him, all which he answered to their fatis-

e

o

h

d

T

.

e

re

1-

0

h

re

n

f-

a

r,

re

in id

ehe

rd

re

r.

10

s,

at

a-

to

ne

10

as nt

As this was not a great while after his becoming a member of the community of the gipfies, the Duke had never heard that any of the noble family of the Carews was become one of those people; and was very glad to have it in his power to oblige any of that family; he therefore treated him with respect, and called a servant to conduct him into an inner room, where the Duke's barber waited on him to shave him, and presently after came in a footman, who brought in a good fuit of trimmed clothes, a fine Holland shirt, and all other parts of dress suitable to these. As foon as he had finished drelling, he was introduced to the Duke again, who complimented him on his genteel appearance, and not without reason, as few did more honour to dress; he was defired to fit down by the Duke, with whom were many other persons of quality, who were all greatly taken with his person and behaviour, and very much condoled his misfortunes; so that a collection was soon made for him, to the amount of ten guineas. Duke being engaged to go out in the afternoon, defired him to flay there that night, and gave orders that he should be handsomely entertained, leaving his gentle-man to keep him company; but Mr. Carew, probably not liking his company so well as the Duke's, took an opportunity, foon after the Duke was gone, to fet out unobserved towards Basingstoke, where he immediately went to a house which he knew was frequented by some of his community: the master of the house who faw him entering the door, eried out, Here's his grace the Duke of Bolton coming in: which there was no fmall hurry amongst the company; as foon as he entered, he ordered the liquor to flow very plentifully at his private cost; his brethren difcovering who it was, were greatly amazed at the appearance he made, so different from the usual custom of their order: but when he informed them of the bold stratagem he had executed, the whole place refounded with applause, and every one acknowledged

he was most worthy of succeeding their present good old

king.

As our hero's thoughts were bent in making fill greater advantage of this stratagem, he did not slay long with his brethren, but went to a reputable inn, where he lodged, and fet out the next morning for Salifbury; here he presented his petition to the mayor, bishop, and other gentlemen of great note and fortune, (applying to none but fuch who were fo) and acquainted them with the favours he had received from his grace the Duke of Bolton; the gentlemen having fuch ocular demonstration of the Duke's liberality, treated him with great complaifance and refpect, and relieved him very generously, not prefuming to offer any small alms to one whom the Duke of Bolton had thought fo worthy of notice. In the same manner, and with the same fuccess, he visited Lord Arundel, Sir Edward Bouverie, and many other gentlemen in the counties of Wilts, Dorfet, and Somerfet : coming into Devonshire, his native county, he visited all his friends and most intimate acquaintance in that part, and was relieved by them, not one of them discovering this unfortunate supercargo to be Mr. Bampfylde Moore Carew. Being one morning near the feat of his great friend, Sir William Courtney, he was refolver to pay him three visits that day: he goes therefore to a house frequented by his order, and there pulls off his fine clothes, and puts on a parcel of rags in this dress he moves towards Sir William's: there, with a piteous moan, a difmal countenance, and deplorable tale, he got half a crown of that gentleman as a man who had met with misfortunes at fea: at noon he put on a leather apron, a coat which feemed scorched by the fire, and with a dejected countenance applied again, and was relieved as an unfortunate shoemaker, who had been burnt out of his house, and all he had: in the afternoon he goes again in his trimmed clothes, and defiring admittance to Sir William; with a modest grace and submissive eloquence he repeats his misfortune as a supercargo of a vessel which had been cast away, and his whole effects lost, at the same time mentioning the kindness he had received

ceived from his grace the Duke of Bolton. Sir William feeing his genteel appearance and behaviour, treated him with that respect which the truly great will always pay to those who supplicate their affistance, and generously relieved him, presenting him with a guinea at his departure. There happened to be at that time a great number of the neighbouring gentlemen and clergy at dinner with Sir William, not one of whom discovered who this supercargo was, except the Rev. Mr. Richards, who did not make it known till he was gone; uponwhich Sir William dispatched a servant after him, to defire him to come back; when he entered the room again, Sir William and the rest of the company were very merry with him, and he was defired to fit down and give them an account by what firatagem he had got all his finery, and what fuccess he had had with it, which he did; after which he asked Sir William, if he had not bestowed half a crown that morning on a beggar, and about noon relieved a poor unfortunate shoemaker; I remember, replied Sir William, that I beflowed fuch an alms on a poor ragged wretch; well, fays Mr. Carew, that ragged wretch was no other than the fupercargo now before you. Sir William scarcely crediting this, Mr. Carew withdrew, and putting on the fame rags, came again with the fame pitcous mean, the same dismal countenance, and the same deplorable tale as he had done in the morning, which fully convinced Sir William that he was the same man, and occasioned no little diversion in the company: he was introduced again, and feated among them in his rags; Sir William being one of the few who pay a greater regard to the man than the drefs, can differn and support merit under rags, and despise poverty of soul and worthleffness under embroidery: but notwithstanding the fuccess of this stratagem, our hero has always looked upon it as one of the most unfortunate in his whole life, for after he had been at Sir William's, as above mentioned, coming to Stoke Gabriel, near Totness, on a Sunday, and having done that which discovered the nakedness of Noah, he went to the Rev. Mr. Ofburn, the minister of the Parish, and requested the thanks-D 2

2

,

,

8

y

e

•

S

y

ts

ir

1-

of

es

h

n-

11-

e,

is

il.

ce

[cl

ft,

e-

ed

i

d

f

f

t

g

ti

k

h

ſ

3

b

P

d

ſ

fe

tl

b

fe

M

fu

th

nı

h:

m

CC

lo

fh

fr

TO

ne

W:

bis

giving of the church for the wonderful preservation of himself and ship's crew in the imminent danger of a violent tempest of thunder and lightening, which destroyed the vessel they were aboard of; though Mr. Ofburn knew Mr. Carew very well, yet he had no suspicion of its being him in disguise, therefore readily granted his request: and not only so but recommending him to his parishioners, a handsome collection was made for him by the congregation, which he had generofity enough to distribute amongst the poor of the parish, referving but a very small part to himself; though this was bringing good out of evil, yet he still speaks of this (after above thirty years elapse fince the commission) with the greatest regret and compunction of mind; for he is feufible, that though he can deceive man he cannot deceive God, whose eye penetrates into every place, and marks all our actions; and is a Being too awful to be jefted with.

It was about this time the good old King of the Mendicants ‡, named Clause Patch, well known in the city of London, and most parts of England, finished a life of true glory, being spent in promoting the welfare of his people. A little before his death, finding the decays of nature increase every day, and his final different tion approach, he called together ail his children, to the number of eighteen, and summoned as many of his subjects as were within any convenient distance, being willing that the last spark of his life should go out in the service of his people; this summons was obeyed with heavy hearts by his loving subjects, and at the day and place appointed, a great number assembled to-

gether.

The venerable old King was brought in a high chair, and placed in the midst of them, his children standing next to him, and his subjects behind them.—Reader.

^{.‡} Under this title we comprehend the community of the the Gypfies, as well as every other order of Mendicants, vulgarly called Beggars.

E

n

d

0

n

h

g

.

er

h

ne

ot

br

be

n-

ty

fe

of

e-

u-

he

his

De-

JHC

y.

the

to-

air,

ing

ler,

the

nts,

if

if thou haft ever feen that famous picture of Seneca t, bleeding to death in the bath, with his friends and disciples standing round him, then mayst thou form fome idea of this affembly: fuch was the lively grief, fuch the profound veneration, fuch the folemn attention, that appeared in every countenance, but we can give thee no adequate idea of the inward joy which the good old King felt at feeing thus unfeigned marks of love in his subjects, which he considered as so many testimonies of his own virtues; for certain it is that when kings are fathers of their own people, their subjects will have for them more than the filial love of veneration of fons. The mind of man cannot conceive any thing fo august, and the happiness of God can only equal'a king beloved by his subjects; could kings but tafte this pleasure at their first mounting the throne, instead of drinking of the intoxicating cup of power, we foould fee them confider their fubjects as children, and themselves the fathers to nourish, instruct and provide for them; as a flock, and themselves the shepherds, to bring them to pleafant pastures, refreshing streams, and fecure folds .-- For fome time the King of the Meadicants far contemplating these emotions of his fubjects, then bending forwards, he thus addressed them:

"Children and friends, or rather may I call you all my children, as I regard you all with a paternal love, I have taken you from your daily employments that you may all eat and drink with me before I die. I am not courtier enough yet, however, to make my favours a loss to my friend's; but before you depart, the book shall be examined, and every one of you shall receive from my privy purse the same sum that you made by your business this day of the last week: let not this honest act of generosity displease my heirs, it is the last waste I shall make of their stores; the rest of what I die possessed is theirs of right, but my council, though direct

3 ted

t A pillure in the possession of the Ear! of Excter, at bis feat near Stamford in Lincolnshire.

ted to them only, shall be a public good to all. The good success, my dear children, with which it has pleased heaven to bless my industry in this our calling, has given me power of bestowing one hundred pounds on each of you, a small fortune, but improveable; and of most use as at is a proof that every one of you may gain as much as the whole, if your own idleness or vice prevent not: mark by what means! Our community, like people of other prosessions, live upon the necessities, the passions or the weaknesses of their fellow creatures. The two great passions of the human breast are vanity and pity; both these have great power in men's actions, but the first the greater far, and he who can attract these the most successfully, will gain the largest fortune.

There was a time when rules for doing this were of more worth to me than gold: but now I am grown old, my strength and senses fail me, and i am past being an object of compassion. A real scene jos affliction moves sew hearts to pity, dissembled wretchedness is what most reaches the human mind, and I am past dissembling. Take therefore among you the maxims I have laid down for my own guide, and use them with as much success as

I have done.

Be not less friends because you are brothers, or of the fame profession; the lawyers herd together, in their inne, the doctors in their college, the mercers on Ludgate hill, and the old clothes men in Monmouth ftreet; what one has not among these another has; and among you the heart of him who is not moved by one lamentable object, will probably be so by another; and that charity which was half awakened by the first, will relieve a fe-Remember this, and always people a cond or a third. whole street with objects skilled in scenes of different diffress, placed at proper diffances: the tale that moves not one heart, may surprise the next: the obdurate pasfer by of the first, must be made of no human matter, if he feels no part of the diffres that twenty different tales have heapen together; and be affored, that where it is touched with a kindred misfortune, it will beflow.

Remember that where one gives out of pity to you, fifty give out of kindness to themselves, to rid them of

f

your troublesome application; and for one that gives out of real compassion, sive hundred do it out of ostentation. On these principles, trouble people most who are most busy, and ask relief where many see it given, and you'll succeed in your attempt. Remember that the streets were made for people to walk, and not to converse in: keep up their ancient use, and whenever you see two or three gathered together, be you amongst them, and let them not hear the sound of their own voices, till they have bought off the noise of yours. When self-love is thus satisfied, remember social virtue is the next duty, and tell your next friend where he may go and obtain the same relief by the same means.

Trouble not yourselves about the nobility, prosperity has made them vain and insensible; they cannot pity

what they can never feel.

.

e

ű,

7

.

3

L

.

ĺ,

is

1,

de

11

The talkers in the street are to be tolerated on different conditions, and at disserent prices; if they are tradesmen, their conversation will soon end, and may be well paid for by a half-penny: if an inferior clings to the skirt of a superior, he will give two-pence, rather than be pull'd off; and when you are happy enough to meet a lover and his mistress, never part with them under six pence, for you may be sure they will never part from one another.

So much regards communities of men; but when you hunt fingle, the great game of all is to be played. However much you ramble in the day, be fure to have fomeone street near your home, where your chief residence is, and all your idle time is spent. Here learn the history of every samily, and whatever has been the latest calamity of that, provide a brother or a fister that may pretend the same. If the master of one house has lost a son, let your eldest brother attack his compassion on that tender side, and tell him that he has lost the sweetest, hopefulest, and dutifulest child, that was his only comfort! What would the answer be but, aye, poor fellow, I know how to pity thee in that, and a shilling will be in as much haste to sty out of his pocket as the first tear from his eye.

Is the matter of a fecond house sick, way-lay his wife from

from morning to night, and tell her you will pray morning, noon and night for his recovery. If he dies, grief is the reigning pation for the first fortnight, let him have been what he would: grief leads naturally to compassion, so let your fister thrust a pillow under her coats, and tell her she is a poor disconsolate widow, left with seven small children, and that Le lost the best husband in the world; and you may share considerable gains.

Whatever people feem to want, give it them largely in your address to them; call the beaux sweet gentleman, blets even his coat or periwig, and tell them they are happy ladies where he's going. If you meet with a school boy captain, such as our streets are full of, call him noble general: and if the miser can be any way got to strip himself of a farthing, it will be by the name of

charitable fir."

Some people shew you in their looks the whole thoughts of their heart, and give you a fine notice how to neceed with them; if you meet a forrowful countenance with a red coat, be fure the wearer is a disbanded officer; let a female always attack him, and tell him she's the widow of a poor marine, who had served twelve years, and then broke his heart because he was turned out without a penny; if you fee a plain man hang down his head as he comes out of fome nobleman's gate, tell him good worthy fir, I beg your pardon, but I am a poor ruined tradefman that once was in good bufinefs, but the great people would not pay me! And if you fee a pretty woman with a dejected look, fend your fifter that is at hand to complain to her of a bad husband, that gets drunk and beats her, that runs to whores and has ipent all her substance; there are but two things that can make a handsome woman melanchely, the having a bad husband, or the having no husband at all; if the first of these is the case, one of the former crimes will touch her to the quick, and loofen the strings of her purse; if the other, let a fecond distressed object tell her she was to have been married well, but that her lover died a week before; one way or other the tender heart of the temale will be melted, and the reward will be handsome. you meet a homely but dreifed up lady, pray for her

lovely face, and beg a penny; if you fee a mark of delicacy, by the drawing up of the nose, send somebody to shew her a fore leg, a scalded head, or a rupture. If you are happy enough to fall in with a tender husband leading his big wife to church, send some companions that has but one arm, or two thumbs, or tell her of some monstrous child you have brought forth, and the good man will pay you to be gone; if he gives slightly it is but following, getting before the lady, and talking louder, and you may depend upon him searching his pocket to better purpose a second time. Many more things there are I have to speak of, but my seeble tongue will not hold out to speak them; profit by these, they will be found sufficient, and if they prove to you, my children what they have been these eighteen years to me, I

shall not repine at my diffolution."

Here he pauled for fome time, being almost fpent, then recovering his fpirits, he thus began again; " As I find the lamp of life is not quite extinguished, I shall employ the little that remains in faying a few words, of my public conduct as your king: I call heaven to witness that I have loved you all with a paternal love; these now feeble limbs and broken spirits have been worn out in providing for your weirare, and often have these now dim eyes watched while you have flept, with a father's care for your fafety. I call you all to witness that I have kept an impartial register of your actions, and no merit has past unnoticed: I bave with a most exact hand divided to every man his due portion of our common flock, and have had no worthless favourite, nor useless officers, to eat the honey of your labour. And for all thefe I have had my reward, in feeing the happiness and having the love of all my subjects. I depart therefore in peace, to reft with my labours; it remains only that I give you my last advice, which is, that in chusing my successor, you pay no partial regard to my family, but let him only who is the most worthy rule over you." He said no more, but leaning back in his chair, expired without a figh.

Never was there a scene of more real distress, or more unseigned grief, than appeared now among his children

tari

teo

rell

per

be

lan

qn.

ma

fir

wi

wa

ed

ex

W

th

th

la

an

th

fo

th

h

p

li

Ď

- the

and subjects. Nothing was heard but sighs and exclamations of their loss. When the first transports of their grief were over, they sent the forrowful news to all the houses that were frequented by their community in every part of the kingdom: at the same time summoning them to repair to the city of London on a certain day, in or-

der to the election of a new king.

Before the day appointed for the election, a vast concourse of mendicants flocked from all parts of the kingdom to the city of London, for every member of the community has a right to vote in the choice of their king, as they think it inconfiftent with that of natural liberty which every man is born heir to, to deny any one the privilege of making his own choice in a matter of fo great importance to him .-- Here, reader, as thou wilt be apt to judge from what thou haft feen, thou already expecteft a scene of riot and debauchery; to see the candidates fervilely cringing, meanly fuing, and basely bribing the electors, depriving themselves of sense and reafon, and felling more than Efau did for a mels of pottage; for what is birthright, what is inheritance, when put in the scales against that choicest of bleffings, pub. lic liberty? O liberty, thou enlivener of life, thou folace of our toils, thou patron of arts, thou encourager of induftry, thou fpring of opulence, thou fomething more than life, beyond the reach of fancy to describe, all hail! It is thou that beamest the funshine in the patriot's breaft; it is thou that fweetenest the toil of the labouring mechanic; thou doft inspire the ploughman with his jocund mirth, and thou tuneft the merry milk maid's fong; thou can'ft make the defart smile, and the barren rock to fing for joy: by thy facred protection the poorest peafant lies secure under the shadow of his defenceless cot, whilst oppression at a distance gnashes with her teeth, but dares not shew her iron rod; and power, like the raging billows, dashes its bounds with indignation, but cannot overpass them. - But where thou art not, how changed the scene! how tasteless! how irksome labour! how languid industry! Where are the beauteous rose, the gaudy tulip, the sweet scented jessamine? Where the purple grape, the luscious peach, the glowing nectarine? .

ŕ

e

y

n

.

.

e

ir

ıl

ie

6

lt

y

1-

·

1-

t-

n

7.

ce

1-

re

11

'8

g

)-

;;

k

a-

t,

h,

10

ut

W

!

e,

re

c-

e ?

tarine? Wherefore finile not the valleys with their beauteous verdure, and fing for joy with their golden haryell? All are whitered by the loorching fun, of lawless power? Where thou are not, what place fo facred as to be secure? or who can say, this is my own? This is the language only of the place where thou delightest to dwell; but as foon as thou spreadest thy wings to some more pleafing clime, power walks abroad with haughty firides, and tramples upon the weak, whilft oppression with its heavy hand, bows down the unwilling neck to the yoke .-- O my country! alas! my country! thou wast once the chosen seat of liberty, her footsteps appeared in thy streets, thy palaces, thy public assemblies; she exulted in thee: her voice, the voice of joy and gladnefs, was heard throughout the land; with more than a mother's love she held forth her seven-fold shield to protect the meanest of her fons, whilst justice, supported by the laws, rode triumphant by her fide with awful majefty, and looked into fear and trembling, every disturber of the public quiet. O thou whom my foul loveth, wherefore do I now feek thy footsteps in vain? Wherefore doft thou fit dejected, and hideft thy face all the day long? -- Canst thou ask the reason of my grief? See, see my generous and hardy fons are become foolith, indolent, effeminate, thoughtless; behold, how with their own hands they have loaded me with shackles: alas! hast thou not feen them take the rod from my beloved fifter, Juftice, and give it to the fons of blood and rapine? Yet a little while I mourn over my loft and degenerate fons, and then with hafty flight fix my habitation in some more happy clime.

Though the community of the gipfies at other times give themselves up to mirth and jollity with perhaps too much licence, yet nothing is reckoned more infamous and shameful amongst them, than to appear intoxicated during the time of an election; and it very rarely happens that any of them are so, for they reckon it a choice of so much importance, that they cannot exert in it too much judgment, prudence, and wisdom, therefore endeavour to have all their faculties strong, lively, penetrating and clear at that time. Their method of election

fi

20

b

W

0

Par

h

in

21

n

2:

b

fo

n

ly

١,

218

h

re

g

th

C

D

m

b

-01

ta

n

fi

W

I

is different from that of most other people, though per. haps it is the best contrived of any, and attended with the fewest inconveniences. We have already observed, that none but those who have been long members of the community, are well acquainted with the inflitutions of it, and have fignalized themselves by some remarkable actions, are permitted to offer themselves candidates. These are obliged, ten days before the election, to fix up in some place of their public refort on account of those actions upon the merit of which they found their pretentions of becoming candidates: to which they must add their opinions on liberty, and the office and duties of a king; they must during these ten days, appear every day at the place of election, that their electors may have an opportunity of forming fome judgment from their lineaments and prognosticks of the countenance. A few days before the election, a little white ball, and as many black ones, as with the white one, will equal the number

of the candidates are given to each elector.

When the day of election is come, as many boxes are placed as there are candidates, with the name of the particular candidates wrote on the box, which is appropriated to him; these boxes are quite closed, except a little opening at the top, which is every night during the election, locked up under the keys and feals of each of the candidates, and of fix of the most venerable old men in the community; it is in the little opening at the top of these boxes, that the elector puts in the little balls we have just now mentioned; at the same time he puts his white ball into the box of the candidate whom he chuses to be his king, he puts a black ball into the boxes of all the other candidates: and when they have all done fo, the boxes are broke open, and the balls counted in presence of all the candidates, and as many of the electors as chuse it, by the old men above mentioned; and he who has the greatest number of white balls, is always By this means no prefiding officer has it duly chosen. in his power to make one more than two, which sometimes happens in the elections amongst other communities, who do not use this form. There are other innumerable advantages attending this manner of election; r.

h

d,

10

of

le

..

X

of

ir

a

ry

ve

li-

w

ny

er

re

r-

ri-

tle

e-

of

en

qo

ve

nis

les

all

0,

e-

ors

hé

78

it

ni-

III-

on,

nd

I. Caft

and it is likely to preferve public liberty the longest: for first as the candidates are obliged to fix up publicly an account of those actions, upon the merit of which they become candidates, it deters any but they who are truly worthy, from offering themselves; and as the sentiments which each of them gives upon public liberty, and the office and duty of a king, is immediately entered in their public register, it stands as a perpetual witness against, and a check upon that candidate who is chosen, to deter him from a change of fentiments and principles; for tho in lome countries this has been known to have little effect, and men have on a fudden, without any alteration in the nature of things, shamelessly espoused those principles and fentiments which he had vehemently all their life before opposed; yet in this community (where there is so high a fense of honour and shame kept up) it must needs be none of the most binding obligations. Secondly, by this method of balloting, or giving their votes by balls, the elector's choice is more free and unbiassed; for as none but himself can know the candidate he gives his white ball to, there can be no influence of fear, intereft, ties of blood, or any other cause to oblige him to give his vote contrary to his judgment; even bribes if they were known amongst these people) would loose their effect under this method of voting; because few candidates would chuse to bribe, when they could have no fecurity, or knowledge, whether the bribed elector might not put a black ball instead of a white one into his box.

Our hero was now one of the candidates, and exhibited to the electors so long a list of bold and ingenious stratagems which he had executed, and made so graceful and majestic an appearance in his person, that he had a confiderable majority of white balls in his box; (though there were ten candidates for the same honour) upon which he was declared duly elected, and hail by the whole assembly; King of the Mendicants: the public register of their actions being immediately committed to his care, and homage done him by all the assembly; the whole concluded with great feating and rejoicing, and the electors sung the following ode:

E

I.

C A S T your nabs * and cares away,
This is Maunder's holiday:
In the world, look out and fee
Where so happy a King as † He?

II.

At the crowning of our King, Thus we ever dance and fing: Where's the nation lives fo free, And fo merrily, as we?

III.

Be it peace, or be it war, Here at liberty we are: Hang all Harmenbecks ‡, we cry, We the Cuffin Queres | defy.

IV.

We enjoy our ease and rest, To the field we are not press'd, And when the taxes are increas'd, We are not a penny cess'd.

V.

Nor will any go to law, With a Maunder of for a straw, All which happiness he brags, Is only owing to his rags.

Though

t

n

t

q

P

E

b

t

h

fe

b

d

* Hats or caps. † Pointing to their new-made King.

‡ Constables. || A justice of the peace, or a churl. § A Beggar.

Though Mr. Carew was now privileged by the dignity of his office from going out on any cruize, and was provided with every thing necessary, by the joint contributions of the community, yet he did not give himself up to the flow poison of the mind, indolence, which, though its'operations are imperceptible, is more hurtful and fatal than any of the quicker passions; for we often see great virtues break through the cloud of other vices, but indolence is a flanding corrupted pool, which always remains in the same state, unfit for every purpose. Our hero, therefore, notwithstanding the particular privilege of his office, was as active in his stratagems as ever, and ready to encounter any difficulties which feemed to promife fuccess, of which the following is an instance; happening to be in the parish of Fleet, near Portland Race, in Dorsetshire, he heard, in the evening, of a ship in eminent danger of being cast away, she having been driven on some shoals; early in the morning before it was well light, he pulls off his clothes, which he flung into a deep pit, and then, unfeen by any one, fwims to the veffel, which now parted afunder; he found only one of the crew alive, who was hanging by his hands on the fide of the veffel, the rest being either washed over board, or drowned in attempting to fwim to shore. Never was there a more piteous object than this poor wretch hanging between life and death: Mr. Carew immediately offered him his affiftance to get him to shore, at the same time enquiring the name of the veffel and her mafter, what cargo on board, whence she came, and whither bound? The poor wretch replied, she belonged to Bristol, Captain Griffin mafter, came from Hamburgh, and bound to Briftol with Hamburgh goods, and had feven men and a boy on board, at the fame time our hero was pressing him to let go his hold, and commit himself to his care, and he would endeavour to fwim with him to shore; but when the danger is so eminent, and death stands before our eyes, it is no easy matter to be persuaded to quit the weakest stay; thus the poor wretch hesitated so long before he would quit his hold of the veffel, that a large fea broke upon the wreck, and overwhelmed him in the great deep. Mr. Carew was in no little danger, but being an E 2

excellent swimmer, he with great difficulty got to shore though not without hurt, the fea throwing him with great violence on the beach, whereby one of his arms was wounded. By this time a great number of spectators were gathered on the firand, who rejoiced to fee Mr. Carew come to shore alive, supposing him to be one of the poor wretches belonging to the fhip: naked, fpent with fatigue, and wounded, he raifed a feeling pity in all the specators; for so strongly is this tender passion connected with our frame by the beneficent Author of nature, to promote the affiliance of each other; that no fooner doth the eye fee a deplorable object, but the heart feels it, and as quickly forces the hand to relieve it: fo that those whom the love of money, for we think that the greatest opposite to pity) has rendered unfeeling of another's woes, are faid to have no hearts, or hearts of stone; as we naturally conclude no one can be void of that foft, and God-like passion, pity, but either one who by some cause or other happened to be made up without a heart, or one in whom the continual droppings of felf-love or avarice have quite changed the nature of it; which, by the most skilful anatomists, is allowed, in its natural flate, to be fleshy, soft, and tender; but has been found, without exception, upon inspection into the bodies of several money-lovers, to be nothing but a callous, stony substance, from which the chymists, by the most intense fires, have been able to extract nothing but a caput mortuum, or an earthy, dry, ufeless powder.

Amongst the spectators of Mr Carew, was the house-keeper of Madam Mohun, in the parish of Fleet, who (with great pleasure do we mention it) had a heart made of the softest substance; for she immediately, agreeable to the beneficent precepts of the gospel, pulled of her own cloak to give to him who had none; and, like the good Samaritan, giving him a handker-chief to bind up his wound, bid him follow her, and led him to her mistress's house, where she seated him before a good sire, gave him two large glasses of brandy, with loaf sugar in it, then bringing him a shirt and other apparel, goes up stairs and acquaints her lady, in the most moving manner, with the whole as-

fair.

-Here could we hope our work would last to future ages, we would immortalize this good woman .- Her mistress was so affected with her relation, that she immediately ordered a bed to be warmed very hot for the poor wretch to be put into, and taken great care of; which was accordingly foon done, and Mr. Carew lay very quiet for three or four hours; then awaking, he feemed to be very much disturbed in mind; his talk was incoherent, his groans moving, and he toffed from one fide of the bed to the other, but feemed to find case in none; the good people seeing him so uneasy in bed, brought him a good suit of clothes, and he got up: being told the bodies of fome of his shipmates were slung up by the sea on the shore, he seemed greatly assected, and the tears dropped from his eyes. Having received from Justice Farwell (who happened to be there ill of the gout) a guinea, and a pass for Bristol, and considerable contributions from the great number of people who socked to fee him, to the amount of nine or ten pounds, he expressed an inclination of making the belt of his way to Briftol; and the good Juffice Farwell lent hun his own horfe to ride as far as Dorchefter, and the parson of the parish sent his man to shew him the

f

t

1

n

f

C

t

it

of

ρĒ

of

10

q

78

t;

ts

as

1.

he

ut

e-

ho

ly,

el,

e;

er-

nd

im

m-

ist

her af-

air.

Mr. Carew would have been gladly excused from going through Dorchester, as he had appeared there but four or five days before in the character of a broken miller, and had thereby raised a contribution of the mayor and corporation of that place: but as it lay in the direct road to, Bristol, and he was attended by a guide, he could not possibly avoid it. As soon as they came there, his guide presented the pass in behalf of Mr. Carew to the mayor, who thereupon ordered the town-bell to be rung, and affembled the heads of the Though he had been so lately with them, corporation. yet, being now in a quite different drefs, and his pass (which they knew to be figned by Juffice Farwell) and the guide testifying he was an unfortunate ship-wreek ed feaman escaped from the most eminent danger, they had no notion of his being the broken miller who

E 3

had

fe

th

W

m

in

ſa

n

H

fp

th

Ċ

n

a

'n

C

2

Ŀ

t

t

f

had been with them a few days before; they therefore treated him with great humility, and relieved him
very generously. After this the guide took his leave of
him with a great many good wishes for his fafe arrival
at Bristol; but Mr. Carew, instead of pursuing his way
thither, steered his course towards Devonshire, and raised
contributions in the way, as a ship-wrecked seaman, on
Col. Brown, of Framton, 'Squire Trenchard and 'Squire
Fulford, of Tolla, Col. Broadrip, Col. Mitchael, and
'Squire Richards, of Long Britty, and several other

gentlemen.

It was not long after this, that being in the city of Bristol, he put in execution a very bold and ingenious stratagem. Calling to mind one Aaron Cock, at trader of confiderable worth and note at St. John's in Newfoundland, whom he refembled both in person and fpeech, he was resolved to be the son of Aaron Cock for fome time; he therefore goes upon the Tolfey, and other places of public refert for the merchants of Brittol, and there modefly acquaints them with his name and misfortunes: that he was born, and lived all his life at St. John's in Newfoundland; that he was bound for England, in the Nicholas, Captain Newman; which veffel springing a leak, they were obliged to quit her, and were taken up by an Irishman, Patrick Pore, and by him carried into Waterford, from whence he had got paffage, and landed at King-Road; that his bufiness in England was to buy provisions and fishing craft, and to see his relations, who lived in the parish of Cockington, near Torbay, where his father was born. captains Elton, Calloway, Mafters, Thomas, Turner, and several other Newfoundland traders, (many of whom personally knew his pretended father and mother) asked him many questions concerning the family, their usual place of fishing, &c. particularly, if he remembered how the quarrel happened at his father's, (when he was but a boy) which was of fo unhappy confequence to Governor Collins? Mr. Carew very readily replied, That the agh he was then very young, he remembered that the Governor, the parson and his wife, Madam Short, Madam Bengy, Madam Brown, and feveral n

f

ul y

d

n

•

d

T

f

18

7

d

d

d

It

h

r,

d

(a

d

.

r,

of

)

ir

10

0

J,

d

m

al

T

other women of St. John's, being met together, and featting at his father's, a warm dispute happened among the men (in the heat of liquor) concerning the virtue of women, the Governor obstinately averting (being unmarried himself) that there was not one honest woman in all Newfoundland: what think you then of my wife, favs the Parson ! Nay, the same I do to all other women, all whores alike, answered the Governor, roughly. Hereupon the women, not able to bear this gross afpersion upon their honour, with one accord attacked the Governor, who being overpowered by their fury, could not defend his face from being disfiured by their nails, nor his clothes from being torn off his back; and, what was much worse, the Parson's wife thinking herfelf most injured, cut the hamstring of his leg with a knife, which rendered him a criple his whole life after.

. This circumstantial account, which was in every point exactly as the affair happened, and many other questions concerning the family, which the captains asked him, and he as readily answered, (having got very particular information concerning them when he was in Newfoundland fully convinced the captains that he must really be the fon of their good old friend Mr. Aaron Cock; they therefore not only very generously relieved him, but offered to lend him any moderate fum, to be paid again in Newfoundland the next lifting feafon; but Mr. Carew had too high a fense of honour to abuse their generofity fo far; he therefore excused himself from accepting their offer, by faying, he could be furnished with as much as he should have occasion for, by merchant Pemm of Exeter. They then took him with them to the Guild hall, recommending him to the benevolence of the mayor and corporation, testifying he was a man of a reputable family in Newfoundland. a very handsome collection was made for him, and the circumstances of his misfortunes becoming public, many other gentlemen and ladies gave him that affiftance, according to their abilities, which is always due to ut fortunate ftrangers. Three days did the captains Jetain him by their civilities in Brittol, shewing him all the euriofities

ho

WA

ra

hi

21

to

to

k

n

0

r

d

k

it

1

•

c

bon

vofijtt

1

1

curiofities and pleasures of the place to divert his melancholy. He then let out for Cockington, (where his relations lived) and Bridgewater being his road, he had a letter from one of the Briftol captains, to captain Drake in that place. As foon as he came to Bridgewater, he went directly to the mayor's house, and knocking at the door, it was opened to him by Madam Mayoress, to whom he related his misfortune; and the good lady pitying him as an unfortunate stranger fo far distant from his home, gave him half a crown, and engaged her daughter, a child, to give him a shilling. --- We cannot pass by this amiable lady, without paying her the due tribute of praise; for tenderness and compassion ought to be the peculiar ornament of every female breaft; and it were to be wished that every parent would betimes (like the good lady) inttil into their children a tender fense of humanity, and feeling of another's woe: they would by this means teach them the enjoyment of the most Godlike and pleasing of all pleasures, that of relieving the distreffed; and would extinguinf that fordid, felfish spirit, The good lady, not which is the blot of humanity. content with what she had already done. ushered him into the room, where her husband, an aged gentleman, was writing: to whom she related Mr. Cock's misfortunes in as moving a manner as she was able: the old gentleman laid aside his spectacles, and asked him several questions then dispatched his fervant into the town, who foon returned with two Newfoundland captains, one of whom happened to be Captain Drake, to whom our hero had a letter of recommendation given him by one of the Briftol captains; and the other, Captain Morris, whose business having called him to Bristol, he had there been informed by the captains of the circumstances of Mr Cock's misfortunes; and he repeating the same now to the Mayor, Captain Morris confirmed this relation, told them how he had been treated at Bristol, and made him a prefent of a guinea, and a great coat; (it being then very rainy weather) Captain Drake likewise gave him a guinea, for both these gentlemen perfectly well knew Mr. Aaron's father and mother; the Mayor likewise made him a present, and entertained him very hospitably

hospitably in his house. In the same character he vivited Sir Haswell Tent, and several other gentlemen,

rai fing confiderable contributions.

n-

2

ke

le!

he

to i-

113

r,

T

te

he

to

bc

a-

is

te

6

t,

ut

m

n,

r-

ld

al

10

of

ır

16

8,

37

of

e

1.

d

it

(e

y

or

y

This activity and ingenuity of their new king, was highly agreeable to the community of the mendicants, and his applauses resounded at all their meetings: but as fortune delights to change the scene, and of a sudden to depress those she had most favoured, we come now to relate the missfortunes of our hero, (though we know not whether we should call them by that name or not) as they gave him a large field of action, and greater opportunities of exercising the more manly virtues, cou-

rage, and intrepidity in dangers.

Going one day to pay a vifit to Mr. Robert Incledon at Barnstaple in Devon, (in a: ill hour, which his knowledge could not forice) knocking at the door foftly, it was opened to him by the clerk, with common falutations of How do you do, Mr. Carew? Where have you been? He readily replied, that he had been making a vifit to 'Squire Baffet, and in his return had called to pay his respects to Mr. Incledon; the clerk very civilly asked him to walk in; but no sooner was he entered than the door was thut upon him by Justice Leithbridge, (a very bitter enemy to the whole community of mendicants) who concealed himself behind it, and Mr. Carew was made a prisoner. So sudden are the viciffitudes of life! and misfortunes spring as it were out of the earth. Thus fudden and unexpected, fell the mighty Cæsar, the master of the world; and just so, affrighted Priam looked when the shade of Hector drew his curtains, and told him that his Troy was taken.

The reader will, undoubtedly, be at a loss to comprehend why he was thus seized upon contrary to the laws of hospitality; it is therefore our business to inform him, that he had some time before this, in the shape of a poor lame cripple frightened either the Justice or his horse on Hilton Bridge; but which of the two it was, cannot be affirmed with any certainty. However, the Justice vowed a dire revenge, and now exulted greatly at having got him in his power; Fame had no sooner sounded with

ho

vil

ra

hi

an

25

to

to

k

n

0

F

9

k

it

1

e

the bol vofijt

1

curiofities and pleasures of the place to divert his melancholy. He then let out for Cockington, (where his relations lived) and Bridgewater being his road, he had a letter from one of the Briftol captains, to captain Drake in that place. As foon as he came to Bridgewater, he went directly to the mayor's house, and knocking at the door, it was opened to him by Madam Mayoress, to whom he related his misfortune; and the good lady pitying him as an unfortunate stranger fo far distant from his home, gave him half a crown, and engaged her daughter, a child, to give him a shilling. --- We cannot pass by this amiable lady, without paying her the due tribute of praise; for tenderness and compassion ought to be the peculiar ornament of every female breaft; and it were to be wished that every parent would betimes (like the good lady) intil into their children a tender fense of humanity, and feeling of another's woe: they would by this means teach them the enjoyment of the most Godlike and pleasing of all pleasures, that of relieving the distreffed; and would extinguinf that fordid, felfish spirit, which is the blot of humanity. The good lady, not content with what she had already done. ushered him into the room, where her husband, an aged gentleman, was writing: to whom she related Mr. Cock's misfortunes in as moving a manner as she was able: the old gentleman laid afide his spectacles, and asked him several questions then dispatched his fervant into the town, who foon returned with two Newfoundland captains, one of whom happened to be Captain Drake, to whom our hero had a letter of recommendation given him by one of the Briftol captains; and the other, Captain Morris, whose business having called him to Bristol, he had there been informed by the captains of the circumstances of Mr Cock's misfortunes; and he repeating the fame now to the Mayor, Captain Morris confirmed this relation, told them how he had been treated at Bristol, and made him a prefent of a guinea, and a great coat; (it being then very rainy weather) Captain Drake likewise gave him a guinea, for both these gentlemen perfectly well knew Mr. Aaron's father and mother; the Mayor likewise made him a present, and entertained him very hospitably hospitably in his house. In the same character he vivited Sir Haswell Tent, and several other gentlemen,

rai fing confiderable contributions.

n-

2

ke

e

te

to i-

is

r,

Y

te

he

to

bc

a-

iis

te

C

t,

ut

m

n,

r-

ld

al

10

of

ar

חפ

8,

re

of

ne

2.

bi

it

(e

ly

or

ly

This activity and ingenuity of their new king, was highly agreeable to the community of the mendicants, and his applauses resounded at all their meetings: but as fortune delights to change the scene, and of a sudden to depress those she had most favoured, we come now to relate the missortunes of our hero, (though we know not whether we should call them by that name or not) as they gave him a large held of action, and greater opportunities of exercising the more manly virtues, cou-

rage, and intrepidity in dangers.

Going one day to pay a vifit to Mr. Robert Incledon at Barnstaple in Devon, (in a: ill hour, which his knowledge could not forfee) knocking at the door foftly, it was opened to him by the clerk, with common falutations of How do you do, Mr. Carew? Where have you been? He readily replied, that he had been making a vifit to 'Squire Baffet, and in his return had called to pay his respects to Mr. Incledon; the clerk very. civilly asked him to walk in; but no sooner was he entered than the door was thut upon him by Justice Leithbridge, (a very bitter enemy to the whole community of mendicants) who concealed himself behind it, and Mr. Carew was made a prisoner. So sudden are the viciffitudes of life! and misfortunes spring as it were Thus fudden and unexpected, out of the earth. fell the mighty Cæfar, the master of the world; and just so, affrighted Priam looked when the shade of Hector drew his curtains, and told him that his Troy was taken.

The reader will, undoubtedly, be at a loss to comprehend why he was thus feized upon contrary to the laws of hospitality; it is therefore our business to inform him, that he had some time before this, in the shape of a poor lame cripple frightened either the Justice or his horse on Hilton Bridge; but which of the two it was, cannot be affirmed with any certainty. However, the Justice vowed a dire revenge, and now exulted greatly at baving got him in his power; Fame had no sooner sounded

with

me

bu

di

211

aff

an

W

ci

OI

fa

de

w

CI

fe

h

in

d

tl

d

d

n

C

fi

B

t

with her hundred prattling tongues that our hero was in captivity, but the Justice's house was crouded with intercessors for him; however, Justice Leithbridge was deaf to all, and even to the entreaties of beauty, several pretty ladies being likewise advocates for him: whether it was that the Justice was past that age, when love shoots his darts with most success; or whether his heart was always made of that unmalleable stuff which is quite unassailable by love, or by his consin-german, pity; we cannot well determine.

Amongit the rest who came to see him, were some captains of collier vessels, whom the Justice espying, and, probably taking some disgust at their countenances, demanded who they were, and immediately discharging the guard which had been before placed over Mr. Carew, charged the captains with the care of him, though they affirmed their vessels were to fail with the next tide; however, the Justice paying as little regard to their allegations, as he had done to their petitions for Mr. Carew, they sound they had no other hope but som the good natured dame Patience, the good woman, is always ready to render our missfortunes less, and was, in all her adventures, a great friend to our hero.

At length a warrant was made out for conveying him to Exeter, and lodging him in one of the fecureft places in that city; but as it was now too late to let forward on their journey that night, they were ordered to a public house at Barnstaple; and the Justice remembering the old proverb, Fast bind, fast find, would fain have locked the door of the room where Mr. Carew was, and taken the key with him; but the honest landlord offering to become fecurity for his appearance in the morning, the Justice was at last persuaded to be content without the office of a jailer. Mr. Carew, notwithstanding his situation, was not cast down, but bravely opposed his ill fortune with his courage, and passed the night cheerfully with the captains, who were his guard. The next day he was conducted to Exeter, without any thing remarkable happening on the road; here he was fecurely lodged for more than two months months, and then brought up to the quarter-sessions held at the Castle, when Justice Beavis was chairman; but that awful appearance,

1

r

t

e

e

e

,

•

.

,

e

.

-

e

3

)

1

1

1

•

1

,

•

0

e

t

I

e

"The Judges are all met, a terrible show !"

did not strike any terror into his breast; though loaded with chains, he preserved his usual firmness of mind, and faluted the court with a noble affurance. Being asked by the chairman what parts of the world he had been in, he answered, Denmark, Sweden, Muscovy, France, Spain, Portugal, Newfoundland, Ireland, Wales and some part of Scotland: the chairman then told him, he mult proceed to a hotter country; he enquired into what climate, and being told Merryland, he with great composure, made a critical observation on the pronunciation on that word, implying, that he apprehended it ought to be pronounced Maryland, and added it would fave him five pounds for his passage, as he was very delirous of feeing that country: but, notwithstanding with great resolution, defired to know by what law they acted, as he was not accused of any crime: however sentence of banishment was passed upon him for feven years: but his fate was not fingular, for he had the comfort of having fellow companions enough in his fufferings, as out of 35 prisoners, 32 were ordered into the like banishment.——Whether, at that period of time, mankind were more profligate than usual; or, whether there was a more than ordinary demand for men in his majesty's colonies, cannot by us be determined.

Mr. Carew was not, as is most commonly the case, deserted by his friends in adversity, for he was visited during the time of his imprisonment, by many gentlemen, who were exceeding liberal to him; and no soncer did the news of his captivity reach the ears of his subjects, than they slocked to him from all parts, administered to his necessities in prison, and daily visited him till his departure. This, and the thoughts of the many new scenes and adventures which he was likely to encounter with, whereby he might have an oppor-

k

n

il

t

f

t

0

ti

ſ

t

u

b

11

a

W

2

h

t

t

t

t

h

t

f

a

h

n

t

£

tunity of making his name as famous in America, as it was already in Europe, often filled his mind with too pleafing reflections, to regret his fate, though he could have liked to have performed the voyage under more agreeable circumstances; but, whenever the thought of being cruelly separated from his beloved wife and daughters glanced on his mind, the husband and father unmanned the hero, and melted him into tenderness and fear; the reflection too of the damage his subjects might fuffain by his absence, and the disorder the whole community would be put in by it, filled him with many dif-Thus between pleasing ideas, and heart felt pangs, did he pass his time till the day arrived that he was to be conducted on board the Julian, Captain Froade commander: but how, gentle reader, shall I describe the ceremony of parting, the last farewels of that dreadful day.

Leaving the reader therefore to suppose all these fine things, behold the fails already spread, and the vessel cutting the waves: but, as if fate had opposed itself to the banishment of our hero, the winds soon proved contrary, and they were obliged to stay more than a fortnight in Falmouth harbour for a fair wind, and thence

were eleven weeks in their passage to Maryland.

The first place they touched at was Hampton, between Cape Charles and Cape Henry, where the captain went on shore and got a pilot: and after about two days flay here, the pilot brought the vessel down Miles's River, and cast anchor in Talbot County, when the captain ordered a gun to be fred, as a fignal for the planters to come down, and then went ashore; he soon after seut on board a hogshead of rum, and ordered all the men prisoners to be close shaved against the next morning, and the woman to have their bett head dreffes put on, which occasioned no little hurry on board, for between the trimming of beards, and putting on of caps, all hands were fully employed. In the morning the captain ordered public notice to be given of a day of fale, and the prifeners, who were pretty near a hundred, were all ordered upon deck, where a large bowl of punch was made, and the planters flocked on board: their first inquiry was for letteri

0

d

e

d

T

d

it

.

[-

lt

at

n

I

of

ne

el

to

n-

t-

ce

e-

in

ys i-

in

to

on

0-

he

C-

n-

TC

ed

0-

ed

nd

for

eri

letters and news from Old England, what passage he had, how their friends did, and the like. The captain informed them of war being declared against Spain, and that it was expected it would foon be declared against France; that he had been eleven weeks and four days in his paf-Their next inquiry was, if the captain had brought them good store of joiners, carpenters, blacksmiths, weavers, and taylors; upon which the Captain called out one Griffy, a taylor, who had lived at Chumleigh, in the county of Devon, and was obliged to take a voyage to Maryland, for making too free with his neighbour's sheep; two planters, who were Parson Nicholas and Mr. Rolles, asked him, if he was found wind and limb, and told him, it would be worfe for him, if he told him an untruth: and at last purchased him of the captain. The poor taylor cried and bellowed like a bell weather, curfing his wife who had betrayed him; Mr Carew, like a biave man, to whom every foil is his own country, ashamed of his cowardice, gave the taylor to the devil; and as he knew he could not do without them, fent his shears prefling iron, thimble, and needle, to bear him company; wherefore all these wailings, says our hero, have we not a fine glorious country before us? pointing to the shore; and indeed in this he was very right, for Maryland not only affords every thing which preferves and confirms health, but also all things that are charming. The beauty of the prospect, the fragrancy of the fields and gardens, the brightness of the sky, and serenity of the air, affect the ravished senses: the country being a large plain, and the hills in it so easy of ascent, and of such a moderate height, that they feem rather an artificial ornament to it, than one of the accidents of Nature. The abundance of rivers and brooks, is no little help to the fertility of the foil.

L

captain, thinking he should lofe the fail of him, takes the planter a little abde, and tells him, he did but jeits being a man of humour, fo that he was a great scholar and was only fent over on account of having difobliged fome gentlemen; that he had no indenture with him, but he should have him for feven years, and that he would make an excellent school-master: however, no purchase was made of him. The next day the captain asked him to go on shore with him to see the country, but with a view of getting a purchaser for him among As they were walking feveral people the planters. came up to Mr. Carew, and asked him what countryman he was, &c. At length they went to a tavern, where one Mr. David Huxter, who was fomerly of Lyme in Dorfet, and Mr. Hambleton, a Scotchman, fremed to have an inclination to buy him between them: foon after came in one Mr. Ashcraft, who put in for him too, and the bowl of punch went merrily round. In the midft of their mirth, Mr. Carew, who had given no confent to the bargain they were making for him, thought it no breach of honour or good manners to take an opportunity of flipping away without taking any leave of them: and taking with him about a pint of brandy, and some bifcuit-cakes, which, by good luck chanced to lay his hand on, he immediately betook himself to the woods, as the only place of fecunity for him.

Mr. Carew having found he had cluded their fearch, congratulated himself on his happy escape and deliverance; for he now made no doubt of getting to Old England again, notwithstanding the difficulties which lay in his way, as he knew his courage was equal to every danger; but we are too often apt, as the proverb fays, To reckon without our hoft, and are femetimes nearest danger when we think curselves most secure; and so it happened to our hero at this time, for, amidft his joyful reflections, he did not know that none were allowed to travel there, unless when known, without proper passes, of which we need not tell the reader he was not provided; and there is moreover a reward of 51. for any one who apprehends a runaway; it therefore happened that one morning early, going through a narrow path, he was met

fe

to

fe

m

·n

de

B

110

OI

met by four timber men going to work; he would fain have escaped their observation, but they soon hailed him, and demanded where he was going, and where his pass was? These were questions which he would willingly have been excused from answering; however, as his wit was always ready, he immediately told them he belonged to the Hector Privateer, (which he knew then lay upon the coast) and that he was going on some business for the Captain to Charles country; but as he could produce no pass, this would not fatisfy them; so they seized uponhim, and conducted him to one Colonel Brown's, a juitice of the peace, in Anne Arundel country. - But here most gentle reader, that thou mayest not form a wrong idea of this justice, and (as too often is the case) judge of what thou halt not feen from what thou halt feen, it will be necessary to inform thee, that he was not fuch a one as Hudibras describes.

)

,

a

c

n

0

r

d

of

10

y

nd

[-

nd

ne

h,

ġ.

in n•

ro.

m-

p-

re-

of

d;

ho

one

was net And old dull fot, who told the clock
For many years at Bridewell-Dock,
At Westminster at Hick's Hall,
And Hickious Doccius play'd in all.
Where all in governments and times,
He had been both friend and foe to crimes,
And us'd two equal ways of gaiming,
By hindering justice, or maintaining.

Neither was he such a one as that excellent artist Mr. Hogarth has depicted, in his picture of a modern midnight conversation; nor such a one as the author of Joseph Andrews has, above all others so intimately drawn to the life; nor yet was he such a one as thou hast often seen at a quarter-sessions, with a large wig, a heavy unmeaning countenance, and a sour aspect, who gravely nods over a cause, and then passes a decision on what he does not understand; and no wonder, when he, perhaps, never saw, much less never read, the laws of his country. But of Justice Brown, I can assure the reader, he could not only read, but upon occasion write a mittimus, without the assistance of his clerk; he was thoroughy acquain-

F 2

1

d

p

C

ti

6

V

n

Ь

h

W

2

tl

W

V

Sc

e

tì

13

6

W

h

ti

i

tl

E

e

a

ŀ

ir

V

n

a

C

tl

0

ted with the general duties of his office, and the particular laws of Maryland: his countenance was an awful majefly tempered with a humane sweetness, ever unwilling to punish, yet always as a fraid of offending justice; and if, at any time, necessity obliged him to use the rod, he did it with so much humanity and compassion, as plainly indicated the duties of his office forced, rather than the cruelty or haughtiness of his temper prompted to it; and whilst the unhappy criminal suffered a corporeal punishment, he did all that lay in his power, to the end that it might have a due effect, by endeavouring to amend the mind with salutary advice; if the exigencies of the state required taxes to be levied upon the subjects, he never, by his authority or office, excused himself from bearing his full proportion; nor would he meanly submit

to fee any of his fellow juffices to do fo.

It was before such a justice Mr. Carew had the good fortune to be carried: they found him in his court-yard, just mounting his herse to go out, and he very civily enquired their bufiness; the timber men told him, they had got a runaway: the juffice then enquired of Mr. Carew who he was; he replied, he was a fea faring man, belonging to the Hector privateer, of Boston, captain Anderson, and as they could not agree he had left the ship. The justice told him, he was forry it should happen fo; but he was obliged by the duty of his office, and the laws of his country, to stop all passengers who could not produce passes; and that therefore though unwillingly, he should be obliged to commit him; he then entertained him very plentifully with victuals and drink, and in the mean time made his commitment for New Town gaol. Mr. Carew finding his commitment made, told the timber men, that as they got their money fo very eafily, he would have a horse to ride on, for it was too hot for him to walk in that country. The justice merrily cried, well spoken, prisoner. There was then a great ado with the timber men to get a horse for him; but at lait one was procured, and our hero, mounted on a milk-white steed, was conveyed in a fort of triumph to New-Town, the timber men performing the cavalcade on foot. The commitment was directed to the undertheriff.

sheriff in New-town, a sadler by profession, who imme diately waited upon him to the prison; he found it well peopled, and his ears were confused with almost as many dialects as put a stop to the building of Babel. Carew faluted them courteoully, and enquired what countrymen they were: fome were of Kilkenny, fome Limerick, some Dublin, others of Somerset, Dorset, Devon, and Cornwall; so that he found he had choice enough of companions; and, as he saw he had no remedy but patience, he endeavoured to amuse himself as well as he could. Looking through the iron bars, he espies the whipping post and gallows, at which he turns to his companious, and cries out, a fine fight truly this is, my friends! which was a jest many of them could not relish, as they had before taited of the whipping; looking on the other fide, he faw a fine house, and demanding whole it was, they told him it was the affembly-house. While he was thus musing himself, reflecting on the variety of his fate, fortune was preparing a more agreeable scene for him: a person coming up to the window, asked where the runaway was, who had been brought in that day: Mr. Carew composedly told him he was the man: they then entered into discourse, enquiring of each. other of what coun.ry they were, and foon found they were pretty near neighbours, the person that addressed him being one out of Dorcetshire While they were talking, Mr. Carew feeing the tops of some vessels riding in the river, enquired what place they belonged to: the man replied, to the West of England, to one Mr. Buck of Biddeford, to whom most of the town belong-Our hero's heart leaped for joy at this good news, and he haltily asked, if the captains Kenny, Harvy, Hopkins, and George Burd were there: the man replying in the affirmative, fill heightened his fatisfaction. Will you have the goodness to be an unfortunate prisoner's friend, fays he to the person he was talking with and prefent my humble duty to any of them, but particularly to Captain Harvey, and inform them I am here; the man very civilly replied, he would do it; and asked what he should tell them to be his name? Carew, replied our hero. Away runs the messenger with great haste; F 3

•

£

,

0

t

1

y

y

r.

1,

n

10

)-

d

d

g•

r:

d

n

ld

ry

0

r-

a

n;

1

h

le

r-

iff

but before he got half way, forgetting the name, runs back again to alk it; tell them my name is Carew the Rat-catcher. Away goes the man again, repeating all the way Carew Rat-catcher, left he should forget it a fecond time: and he now executed his message so well, that very foon after up came the captains to the gaol door, enquiring what Carew Rat-catcher wanted to speak with them? Mr. Carew, who heard them, answered with tantivy and a hallow to the dogs; upon which captain Harvey swore it was Carew, and fell a laughing very heartily: then coming up to the window, they very cordially shook hands with him, faying, they should as foon have expected to have feen Sir Robert Walpol; there as him. They then enquired by what means he came there; and he informed them circumstantially of every thing as afore mentioned. The captains asked him, if he would drink a glass of rum, which he accepted of very gladly in his prefent condition; one of them fent down to the storehouse for a bottle of rum and a bot. tle of October, and then they all went into the gaol, and fat down with him. Thus did he fee himfelf once more furrounded by his friends, fo that he scarce regretted his meeting with the timber men, as they had brought him into fuch good company. He was so elevated with his good fortune, that he forgot all his misfortunes, and paffed the evening as cheerfully as if he was neither a flave nor a prisoner. The captains enquired, if he had been fold to a planter before he made his escape; he replying in the negative, they told him, that unless his captain came and demanded him, he would be publicly fold the next court day. When they took their leaves, they told him, they would fee him the next morning.

Accordingly they returned very early, and as foon as they had got admittance into the prison, hailed him with the pleasing found of liberty; telling him, they had agreed among themselves to purchase him, then give him his release, and surnish him with proper passes; but instead of receiving this joyful news with the transports they expected, our hero stood for some time silent, and lost in thought. During this while, he restected within himself, whether his honour would permit him to pur-

1

chase

chase his liberty on these terms; and it was, indeed, no little itruggle which paffed in his breaft on this eccasion: on the one fide, Liberty, with all her charms, pretented herfelf, and woo'd to be accepted, supported by fear, who fet before his eye all the horrors and cruelties of a fevere flavery; on the other fide, dame Honour, with a majestic mien, forbad him, founding loudly in his ears, how it would read in future flory, That the ingenious Mr. Carew had no contrivance left to regain his loft liberty, but meanly to purchase it at his friends expence. For some time did these passions remain in equipoise: asthou haft often feen the scales of some honest tradefmen, before he weighs his commodity; but at length honour proponderated, and liberty and fear flew up and kicked the beam: he therefore told the captains, he had the most grateful fense of this instance of their love, but that he could never confent to purchase his freedom at their expence; and therefore defired they would only do him the favour to acquaint captain Froade of his being there. The captains were quite amazed at this resolution, and used great intreaties to persuade him to alter it, but all in vain; fo that at last they were obliged to comply with his request, in writing to captain Froade.

Captain Froade received, with great pleasure, the news of his being in cultody at New Town, and foon fent round his long boat, paid all cofts and charges and brought him once more on board his ship. The captain received him with a great deal of malieious fatisfaction in his countenance, telling him in a taunting manner, that though he has promifed Sir William Courtenay to be at home before him, he should find himself damnably mistaken; and then with a tyrannic tone, bid him firip, calling to the boatswain to bring up a cat and nine tails, and tie him to the main gears : accordingly our hero was obliged to undergo a cruel and shameful punishment. · Here, gentle reader, if thou hast not a heart made of functhing harder than adamant thou canft not chuse but melt at the sufferings of our hero: he, who but just before did what would have immortalized the name of a Casar or Alexander, is now rewarded for it with cruel and ignominious stripes, far from his native country,

1

0

8

ð

n

F

wife, children or any friends, and still doom'd to undergo feverer hardships. As soon as the captain bad sufficiently satisfied his revenge, he ordered Mr. Carew on shore, taking him to a blacksmith, whom he ordered to make a heavy iron collar for him, which in Maryland they call a pot-hook, and is usually put about the necks of the runaway slaves. When it was sattened on, the captain jeeringly cried, Now runaway is you can: I will make you help to load this vessel, and then I'll take care of you, and send you to the iron works of Susky Hallam.

Captain Froade soon after left the vessel, and went up to a store house at Tuckhoe, and the first mate to Kent Island, whilst the second mate and boatswain kept the ship: in the mean time our hero was employed in loading the vessel, and doing all manner of drudgery; galled with a heavy yoke, and narrowly watched, he began to lose all hopes of escape; his spirits began now to fail him, and he gave himself up almost to despair, but thinking his deliverance to be so near at hand, as he

found it Con to be.

One day as he was employed in his usual drudgery, reflecting within himself upon his unhappy condition, he unexpectedly fees his good friends the captains Harvey and Hopkins, two of the Biddeford captains; who, as has been before related, had offered to redeem him at. New-Town; he was overjoyed at the fight of them; not that he expected any deliverance from them, but only. as they were friends he had been fo much obliged to. The captains came up and enquired very kindly how it. fared with him, and how he bore the drudgery they faw him employed in; adding, that he had better have accepted the offer they made him at New Town. Our hero gallantly replied, that however fevere the hardships he underwent, and were they still more so, he would rather chuse to suffer them, than purchase liberty at their colt. The captains charmed with his generofity, were refolved to make one attempt more to get him his liberty; they foon after founded the boatswain and mate, and finding them not greatly averfe to give him an opportunity to escape, they took him aside and thus addressed him: Friend.

convenient

Friend, Carew, the offer we made you at New Town, may convince you of the regard we have for you; we therefore cannot think of leaving the country, before we have, by fome means or other procured your liberty; we have already founded the boatswain and mate, and find we can bring them to wink at your escape; but the greatest obstacle is that there is forty pounds penalty, and a half a year's imprisonment, for any one that takes off your iron collar; fo that you must be obliged to travel with it, till you come among the friendly Indians, many miles diftant from hence, who will affift you to take it off; for they are great friends to the English, and trade with us for lattens, kettles, frying-pans, guns, powder and shot, giving us in exchange, buffalo and deer-skins, with other forts of furs; but there are two other forts of Indians, one of which are diffinguished by a very flat forehead, who use cross boughs in fighting; the other of a very dwarf flature, who are great enemies, and very cruel to the whites: these you must endeavour by all means to avoid, for if you fall into their hands, they will certainly murder you. ----- And here the reader will, we make no doubt, be pleased to see some account of the Indians, among whom our hero was treated with fo much kindness and civility, as we will relate in its proper place.

At the first settling of Maryland, there was several nations of them, governed by petty kings. Mr. Calvert, Lord Baltimore's brother, who was fent by him to make the first fettlement in Maryland, landed at Patowmeck Town, where the Werowance being a child, Archibau, his uncle, who governed his territories in his minority, received the English in a friendly man-From Patowneck the governor went to Piscattaway, about twenty leagues higher, where he found many Indians affembled, and among them an English. man, captain Henry Fleet, who had lived there several years in great efteem with the natives. Captain Fleet brought the Werowance or Prince on board the governor's pinnace, to treat with him. Mr. Calvert asked him, whether he was willing he and his people should lettle in his country, in case they found a place

1

convenient for them? The Werowance replied, I will not bid you go, neither will I bid thee flay, but you may use your own discretion. The Indians finding their Werowance staid on board longer than they expected, crowded down to the water fide to look after him, feared the English had killed him, and they were not fatisfied, till he shewed himself to them, to please them. The natives, who fled from St. Clements Isie, when they faw the English came as friends, returned to their habitations; and the governor, not thinking it adviseable to fettle fo high up the river, in the infancy of the colony, fent his pinnances down the river, and went with captain Fleet to a river on this north fide of Patowmeck, within four or five leagues of its mouth, which is called St. George's River. He went up four leagues in his long boat, and came to the town of Yoamaco, from whence the ludions of that neighbourhood are called Yoamacoes. The governor landed, and treated with the Werowance there, acquainted him with the occasion of his coming : to whom the Indian faid little, but invited him to his house, entertained him kindly, and gave him his own bed to lie on. The next day he shewed him the country, and the governor determining to make the first settlement there, ordered his ships and pinnaces to come thither to him. To make his entry the more fafe and peaceable, he presented the Werowance and Willos, and principle men of the town, with fome English cloth, axes, hoes, and knives, which they accepted very kindly, and freely confented that he and his company should dwell in one part of the town, referving the other for themselves. Those Indians who inhabited that part which was affigned the English, readily abandoned their houses to them; and Mr. Calvert immediately fet hands to work, to plant corn. The natives agreed further, to leave the whole town to the English, as soon as their harvest was in; which they did accordingly, and both English and Indians promifed to live friendly together. If any injury was done on either part, the nation offending was to make fatisfaction. Thus on the 27th. of March,

1

n

tl

W.

I

n

O'

Y

b

b

k

ti

t

t

b

n

I

í

1734, the governor took possession of the town, and

named it St. Mary's.

2

t

•

,

r

1

1

ı

1

t

8

e

e

d ye ...

,

e

1

,

2

There happened an event which very much faciliated this treaty with the Indians. The Safquehanocks, a warlike people, dwelling between Chefeapeak Bay and Delaware Bay, were wont to make incursions on their neighbours, partly for dominion, and partly for booty, of which the women were most desired by them. The Yoamacoes, fearing these Sasquehanocks, had, a year before the English arrived, resolved to desert their habitations, and remove higher into the country; many of them were actually gone and the rest preparing to follow them. The ship and pinnaces arriving at the town, the Indians were amazed and terrified at the sight of them, especially at hearing their cannon thunder, when

they came to an anchor.

The first thing that Mr. Calvert did, was to fix a court of guard, and erect a storehouse: and he had not been there many days, before Sir John Harvey, governor of Virginia, came there to vifit him, as did feveral Indian Werowances, and many other Indians, from feveral parts of the continent; among others, came the king of Patuxent, and being carried abroad the ship, then at anchor in the river, was placed between the governor of Virginia and the governor of Maryland, at an entertainment made for him and others. A Patuxent Indian coming aboard, and feeing his king thus feated, flarted back, thinking he was furprifed; he would have fain leaped over board, and could not be perfuaded to enter the cabin, till the Werowance came himself and This king had forfatisfied him he was in no danger. merly been taken prisoner by the English of Virginia. After the storehouse was finished, and the ship unladen, Mr. Calvert ordered the colours to be brought ashore, which was done with great folemnity, the gentlemen and their fervants attending, in arms; feveral vollies were fired a ship board and ashore, as also the cannon, at which the natives were thruck with admiration, fuch at least as he had not heard the firing of pieces of ordinance before, to whom it could not but be dreadful.

Ta

tia

C3

th

-

th

th

OI

th

th

W

th

tr

t

d

b

f

i

f

i

The kings of Patuxent and Yoamaco were present at this ceremony, with many other Indians of Yoamaco; and the Werowance of Patuxent took that occasion to advise the Indians of Yoamaco to be carefull to keep the league they had mad- with the English. He staid in town several days, and was full of his Indian compliments: when he went away, he made this speech to the governor; I love the English so well, that they should go about to kill me, if I had so much breath as to speak, I would command my people not to revenge my death; for I know they would not do such a thing except it was

through my own fault.

This infant colony supplied themselves with Indian corn at Barbadoes, which at their first arrival they began to use, to save their English store of meal and oatmeal. The Indian women perceiving their fervants did not know to dress it, made their bread for them, and taught them to do it themselves. There was Indian corn enough in the country, and these new adventures soon after shipped off 10,000 bushels for New England, to purchase salt fish and other provisions. While the English and Indians lived at St. Mary's together, the natives went every day to hunt with the new comers for deer and turkies, which, when they had caught they gave to the English, or fold for knives, beads, and such like trifles. They also brought them good flore of fish, and behaved themselves very kindly, suffering their women and children to come among them, which was a certain fign of their confidence in them.

Most of the Indians still follow the religion and customs of their ancestors; and are not become either more pious or more polite by the company of the English.

As to their religion they have all of them some dark notions of God; and some of them brighter ones, if a person may be believed who had this confession from the mouth of an Indian: "That they believed God was universally beneficent; that his dwelling was in heaven above, and the influences of his goodness reached to the earth beneath; that he was incomprehensible in his excellence, and enjoyed all possible felicity; that his duration was eternal, his persection boundless, and that he possesses everlasting happiness." So far the

at

1

O

e

n

3:

-

1-

I

18

n

.

t.

d

d

n

n

0

.

.

r

h

1,

-

2

.

2

k

,

•

. .

5

.

;

,

lavage talked as rationally of the being of a God, asachriftian, divine, or philosopher, could have done; but when he came to justify their worshipping of the devil, whom they call Okee, his notions were very herodox. He faid, "Tis true, God is the giver of all good things, but they flow naturally and promiseuously from him; that they are showered down upon all men indifferently, without diffinction; that God does not trouble himfelf with the impertinent affairs of men, nor is concerned at what they do; but leaves them to make the most of their freewill, and to fecure as many as they can of the good things that flow from him; that therefore it was to no purpose either to fear or worship him; but, on the contrary, if they did not pacify the evil spirit, he would ruin their health, peace, and plenty, he being always viliting them in the air, thunder, storms, &c."

As to the idol which they all worship, and is kept in a temple, called Quiocasan, he seemed to have a very indifferent opinion of its divinity, and cried out upon the juggling of the priests.——This man does not talk like a common savage, and therefore we may suppose he had studied the matter more than his countrymen: who, for the generality, pay a great deal of devotion to the

idol, and worship him as their chief deity.

Their priests and conjurers are highly reverenced by them. They are given extremely to pawning or conjuring; and one of them very lately conjured a shower of rain for a gentleman's plantation in a time drought, for two bottles of rum. We are not apt to give credit to such supernatural events; and had we not found this in an author who was on the spot, we should have rejected it as a fable.

Their priests promise sine women, eternal spring, and every pleasure in persection, in the other world which, charmed them in this; and threaten them with lakes of fire and torments, by a fairy in the shape of an old woman. They are often bloody in their sacrifices, and offer up young children to the devil. They have a superstitious ceremony among them, which they call Huskanawing, and is performed thus; they shut up ten or twelve young men, the most deserving among them, a-

bont twenty years of age, in a strong inclosure, made on purpose, like a sugar loaf, and every way open like a lettice, for the air to pass through. They are kept there for several months, and are allowed to have no suftenance but the insusion or decoction of poisonous intoxicating roots, which turns their brain and they run stark mad.

By this 'tis pretended they lose the remembrance of all former things, even of their parents, treasure, and lan guage, as if they had drank of the water of oblivion,

drawn out of the lake of Lethe.

When they had been in this condition as long as their custom directs, they lessen this intoxicating potion: and by degrees the young men receive the use of their senses; but before they were quite well, they are shewn in their towns; and the youths who have been huskanawed are afraid to discover the least sign of their remembring any thing of their past lives; for in such a case they must be huskanawed again; and they are disciplined so severely the second time, that it generally kills them.

After the young men had passed this trial, they are Concarouses, or men of quality in their nations; and the indians say they do it to take away from youth all childish impressions, and that strong impartiality to persons and things, which is contracted before reason comes

to take place.

The Indian priefts, to command the respect of the people, make themselves look as ugly and as terrible as they can: the conjurers always share with them in their deceit, and they gain by it: the Indians consult both of them before they go on any enterprise: There are no priestesses or witches among them. They erect altars on every remarkable occasion, and have temples built like their common cabbins, in which their idol stands, and the corpse of their kings and rulers are preserved.

They have no fort of literature among them; and their way of communicating things from one to another, is by hieroglyphicks. They make their accounts by units, tens, hundreds, &c. as the English do; but they reckon their years by cohonks or winters, and divide every year into five seasons, the budding time, the ear-

1119

1

1

1

t

1

n

,

r

d

:

ir

re

ıy

30

ly

re

nd

all

1-

CS

he

23

eir

of

no

on

ke

nd

ind,

er,

u-

ney

. .

ar-

ing

ing of the corn, the fummer, the harvest, and the win-

Their months they count by moons. They divide the day into three parts, the rife, power, and lowering of the fun; and keep their accounts by knots on a firing, or notches on a flick; of which captain Smith relates a very pleasant story; that when the princess Pocahonta came for England, a Couracoufe, or lord of her own nation, attended her; his name was Uttamaccomack: and king Powhatan, Pocahonta's father, commanding him when he arrived in England, to count the people, and givenim an account of their number. Uttamaccomack, when he came ashore, got a stick, intending to count them by notches; but he foon found that his arithmetic would be to no purpose, and threw away his slick. At his return, the king asked him how many people there were? and he replied, count the flars of the fky, the leaves upon the trees, and the fand upon the fea shore, and you will know how many: for fuch is the number of the people in England.

They efteem the marriage vow as the most facred of all engagements, and abhor divorces; adultery is the

most unpardonable of crimes amongst them.

.Their maidens are very chafte; and if any one of them happens to have a child before marriage, her fortune is spoiled. They are very sprightly and good humoured, and the women generally handsome. Their manner of handling infants is very rough: As foon as the child is born, they plunge it over head and ears in cold water, and then bind it naked to a board, making a hole in the proper place for evacuation. Between the child and the board they put some cotton wool, or fur, and let it lie in this posture till the bones begin to harden, the joints to knit, and the limbs to grow firong : They then loofen it from the board, and let it crawl about where it pleases. From this custom, 'tis said the Indians derive the neatness and exactness of their limbs, which are the most perfect in the world. Some of them are of a gigantick stature, live to a great age, and are ftronger than others; but there is never a crooked, brandy-legged, or ill shapen Indian to be seen. Some nati-G 2

ons of them are very tall and large limbed, but others are short and tall; their complexion is a chesnut brown and tawny. They paint themselves with a pecone root, which stains them a reddish colour. They are clear when they are young, greasing and sunning makes their skin turn hard and black. Their hair, for the most part, is coal black, so are their eyes; they wear their hair cut after several whimsical modes, the persons of note always keeping a long lock behind; the women wear it very long, hanging it at their backs or twisted up with beads, and all the better fort adorn their heads with a kind of coronet. The men have no beards, and to prevent their having any, use certain devices, which they will not

1

1

1

1

1

.

1

communicate to the English.

Their cloaths are a mantle girt close in the middle, and underneath a piece of cloth tied round their waitl, and reaching down to the middle of the thigh. The common fort only tie a piece of cloth or skin round the As for their food, they boil, broil, or roaft all the meat they eat; honomy is the flanding difh, and confitts of Indian corn foaked, broken in a morter, and then boiled in water over a gentle fire for ten or twelve hours together. They draw and pluck their fouls, skin and paunch their quadrupedes; but drefs their fish with their scales on without gutting; they leave the scales, entrals and bones, till they eat the fifth, when they throw the offal away. Their food is chiefly beves, turtle, feyeral species of suakes, broth made of deer's humbles, peafe, beans, &c. They have no fet meals; they eat when they are hungry, and drink nothing but water. Their bread is made of Indian corn, wild oats, or the feed of the fun flower; they eat it alone, and not with meat.

They travel always on foot, with a gun or bow. They live upon the game they kill, and lie under a tree upon a little high grass. The English prohibit them to keep corn, sheep or hogs, lest they should steal their neigh-

bour's.

When they come to rivers, they presently patch up a canoe of birch bark, cross over in it, and leave it on the river's

river's bank, if they think they shall not want it: other-

wife they carry it along with them.

Their way of receiving strangers is by the pipe or casumut of peace. Of this Pere Henepin has given a large account in his voyage, and the pipe is as follows: They fill a pipe of tobacco larger and bigger than any common pipe, light it, and then the chief of them takes a whist gives it to the stranger, and if he smokes of it, 'tis peace; if not, war: if peace, the pipe is handled all

round the company.

rs

n

t,

ar

ir

t,

ut

ys

TY.

18,

of

ir.

ot

c,

ıl,

he

he

ıft

nd

nd

re

in

th

es,

WC

e-

28,

at

rr.

he

th

ey

On

ep.

h-

he

1'8

The diseases of the Indians are very sew, and easy to be cured: they for the most part arise from excessive heats and colds, which they get off by sweating. As for aches, and settled pains in the joints or limbs, they use causticks and scarifying. The priests are their physicians, and from their childhood are taught the nature and use of simples, in which their knowledge is excellent: but they will not communicate it pretending it is a gift of God's: and by this mystery, they make it the more valuable.

Their riches confist in surs, peak, roenoke, and pearl. Their peak and roenoke are made of shells; the peak an English bugle; the reonoke is a piece of cockle, drisled through like a bead. Before the English came among them, the peak and roenoke were all their treasure; but now they see a value on their fur and pearl, and are greedy of keeping quantities of them together. The pearl is good, and formerly was not so rare as it is at this

time.

They had no iron tools before the English brought them over; their knives were sharpened reeds, or shells, their axes sharp stones. They rubbed fire, by turning the end of a hard piece of wood upon the side of one that is soft and dry, which at last would burn. They felled great trees by burning them down at the root, having ways of keeping the fire from ascending. They hollowed them with a gentle fire, and scraped the trunk clean; and this made their canoes, of which some were thirty feet long. They are very good handy crast men, and what they do is generally neat and convenient.

Their kingdoms descended to the next heir, male or

temale; and they were exact in preferving the succession in the right line. If, as it often happened, one great prince subjected the other, those conquests commonly were loft at his death, and the nations returned again to They have no the obedience of their natural princes. written laws, neither can they have any, having no letters. Their lands are in common, and their werowances, or judges are all lord chancellors, deciding causes and inflicting punishments according as they they think These Werowances, and the Concarouses, are their terms to diftinguish their men of quality; the former are their war captains, and the latter such as have past the trial of hulkanawing. Their priests and confervants whom they call black boys, and are very exact in requiring the respect that is due to their several qualities.

b

1

h

ŧ

a h

tit

0

C

b

ar

to

th

hi

fa

vil

Most of the Indians live on the eastern shore, where they have two or three little towns; some of them go over to the other side in winter time to hunt for deer, being generally employed by the English. They take delight in nothing else, and 'tis very rare that any of them will embrace the christian way of living and worship. They are about 500 fighting Indians in all the province; the cause of their diminishing proceeded not from wars, with the English, for they have had none with them worth speaking of, but from their perpetual dicords and wars among themselves. The female sex have always swept

away a great many.

One thing is observed in them, though they are a people very timorous, and cowardly in fight, yet when taken prisoners and condemned, they will die like heroes, braving the most exquisite tortures that can be invented, and finging all the time they are upon the rack.

We find several of the Indians doing actions which would do honour to the greatest heroes of antiquity: thus captain Smith, who was one of the first adventurers in planting the colony of Virginia, being taken prifoner, while he was making discoveries, by king Oppecameanough, he not only spared Mr. Smith's life, but carried

carried him to his town and feasted him; and afrerwards presented him to Powhatan, the chief king of the sa vages, who would have beheaded him, had he not been saved by the intercession and generosity of his daughter Pocahonta, who, when Mr. Smith's head was on the block, and she could not prevail with her father to give him his life, put her own head upon his, and ventured receiving of the blow, to save him, though she was then scarce thirteen years of age.

Some time after Sir Thomas Dale sent captain Argall to Powtowmack to buy corn, where he met with Poca-honta. He invited her to come aboard his ship, which with some small difficulty she consented to, being betrayed by the king of Postcany, brother to the king of

Patowmack, with whom she then resided.

Argall having got her into his custody, detained her, and carried her to James's Town, intending to oblige her father king Powhaton to come to what terms he pleased for the deliverance of his daughter. Though the king loved her tenderly, yet he would not do any thing for her sake which he thought was not for his own and the nation's interest; nor would he be prevailed upon to conclude a firm treaty of peace, till he heard his daughter, who turned christian, was christened Rehecca, and married to Mr. John Kolse, an English gentleman, her uncle giving her in marriage in the church.

Powhaton approved of the marriage, took it for a fincere token of friendship, and was so pleased with it, that he concluded a league with the English in the year.

1613.

Some time after Sir Thomas Dale going for England, took Mr. Rolfe and his wife Pocahonta with him, and

arrived at Plymouth.

Captain Smith bearing the lady who had been to kind to him was arrived in England, and being engaged at that time in a voyage to New England, which hindered his waiting on her himself, petitioned Queen Anne, confort to King James, on her behalf, setting forth the civilities he had received from her, and obligations she had

faid upon the English, by the service she had done there with her father.

The Queen received this petition very gracionaly; and before captain Smith embarked for New England, Mr. Rolfe came with his wife from Plymouth to London. The smoke of the city offending her, he took lodgings for her at Brentford, and thither captain Smith.

went with feveral friends to wait on her.

Pacahonta was told all along that captain Smith was dead, to excuse his not coming to Virginia again; from which he had been diverted, by settling a colony in New England. Wherefore, when this lady saw him, thinking the English had injured her in telling her a falsity, which she had ill deserved from them, she was so angry that she would not deign to speak to him; but at last, with much persuasion and attendance, was reconciled, and talked freely to him; she then put him in mind of the obligations she had laid upon him, and reproached him for forgetting her, with an air so lively, and words so sensible, that one might have seen nature abhors nothing more than ingratitude; a vice that even the very savages detest.

She was carried to court by the Lady Delaware, and entertained by ladies of the first quality, towards whom she behaved herself with so much grace and majesty, that she confirmed the bright character captain Smith had given of her. The whole court was charmed with the decency and grandeur of her deportment so much, that the poor gentleman, her husband, was threatened to be called to an account for marrying a princess royal without the king's consent; though in that, King James shewed a very notable piece of king crast, for there was no likelihood that Mr. Rolfe, by marrying Pocahonta, could any way endanger the peace of his dominions; or that his alliance with the king of Wiccomoco could concern the king of Great Britain: indeed, we are told, that upon a fair and full representation of the matter,

The Lady Pacahonta having been entertained with all manner of respect in England, was taken ill at Gravesend, where she lay in order to embark for Virginia; she

the king was pleased to be satisfied.

died

d

tı

4

I

E

P

1

f

f

St. I

f

t

I

f

r

I

f

Cttf

1

f

Ł

died there with all the figns of a fincere christian, and true penitent.

She had one fon by Mr. Rolfe, whose posterity are at this day in good repute in Virginia and inherit lands

by descent from her.

U.

.

1,

1.

z-

h

as.

m

in

n,

2

o

at

0-

in.

e-

75

re

en:

br

m

at:

ad

he

at

be

h.

CS.

38

a,

or

ld

d,

r,

th

-1-

he

ed

The language of the Indians is lofty, but narrow; the accent and emphasis of some of their words are great and sweet, as Ostorockon, Raneocas, Oriston, Shakameron, Poquessin, all names of places, and as sonorous as any in Attica; then for sweetness they have their anna mother, is is brother, nelap sin, and useque oret very good, pone bread morridge, walk a burying place, scaw a woe

man, falop a man, pappoes a child.

The Captains acquainted Mr. Carew that the unfriendly Indians were not the only enemies he had to fear, for he must expect to encounter with great dangers and difficulties, as rattle-inakes, horn-inakes, blackfnakes, lions, leopards, bears, wolves and wild cats. However, this did not dishearten our hero, for he was refolved to attempt regaining his liberty, let the confequence be what it would. The captain then gave him a pocket compass to steer by, a steel and tinder box, a bag f cakes, a cheefe and fome rum, telling him, he must leave the three-notched road a little way off, and fleer to his left hand; (in Maryland they diftinguish the roads by letters or notches cut out on the trees) that he must travel by night, and lie concealed in the day, for forty miles; and then he would cone to a part of the country quite uninhabited; from thence, he would enter the Indian country. They likewife told him, that all the wild heafts were afraid of fire so that his best des fence would be to strike a light and kindle some sticks. whenever he was apprehensive of being attacked by any, of them.

Our hero having received these and some other necesfary instructions, and having returned his generous benesactors, many thanks for their kindness, bidding them farewel with tears, set out on his dangerous journey about three o'clock in the afternoon. He had not travelled far, before he began to resect on his melancholy. condition alone, unarmed, unacquainted with the way,

galled

galled with a heavy yoke, exposed every moment to the most imminent dangers, and dark tempestuous night appreaching with all its horrors, increated his terrors: his ears were now affented with the difmall yells and crying of wild beafts of different forts; but remembering the instructions he had received from the captains, he foon flruck fire, and kindled fome flicks, and was obliged the whole night to fwing a firebrand round his head; the fight of which kept the wild beafts from coming near; for though they often came and looked upon him, yet they foon turned tail again, feeing the fire. However, it was with great joy he faw day-light appear, at first dawn of which he was quite freed from these troublesome guests; he had now nothing to do but to feek the thickest tree he could find, and climbing up into it, he took some refreshment of sleep, which he had great need of, having travelled hard all He afterwards eat sparingly of his cheese and biscuit, fearing they might not last till he could get a fresh supply, and then took a very large dram of rum, with which, finding his spirits much refreshed, and night coming on, he began his journey again, travelling in the fame manner as the preceding night, with a firebrand whirling round this head. In this manner, travelling by night and concealing himfelf by day, he went on for four days, when he reached the blue mountains, where he thought himself out of all danger of pursuit, or being stopped for want of a pass. He now travelled by day, meeting with great multitudes of buffalos, black bears, deers, wolves, and wild turkies, the latter being fo large as to weight thirty or forty pounds; none of these creatures offered to attack him; but walking one day on the fide of a fmall rivulet, almost lost in thought, he was fuddenly alarmed by fomething he heard plunging in the water, and turning his head on the fide from whence the noise come, he was struck with the fight of a great white bear, who being likewise disturbed, raised herfelf immediately, and made towards him. Our hero now thought there was no way to escape; however, with great presence of mind, he stepped aside to a furze bush, and firiking light with all the hafte he could fet it on fire; at the fight of which the bear, who was now within a very small distance of him, turned about, and

went away roaring hideoufly.

.

9

I

t

t

ď

g

1

e

•

y k

of

ne

t,

g-

m

of

ed

ro

er,

ze

it

01

Some time after this, he was comically alarmed by an inoffentive animal; as he was walking along a deertrack, he chanced to efpy a very fine tortoife-shell box, as he imagined, though he could not conceive how it could be dropped there; and thinking he might make good advantage of it among the Indians, claps it into bis pocket: he had not gone far, before he heard a hiffing noife, which feemed to be very near; he immediately thought it to be some venemous snake, and endeavoured to avoid it, by going out of the path he was in; but still the noise seemed to pursue him; at last looking down, he fees a little ugly black head peeping out of his pocket, which he found came out of what he had picked up for a box; he with much ado flips his fingers into his pocket, takes out his supposed box, and slings it to the ground, when the creature opening the upper from the under shell, marched away; this was, as he afterwards found, no other than a land tortoife.

He found his journey very often obstructed by rivers and rivulets, which he was obliged either to wade through or swim over. At length, after many days tiresome travel, being grievously galled by his yoke or collar, he discovered several tracts of the Indians: never did more different passions agitate the break of any man, than did the breaft of our hero at this time : on the other fide, he was overjoyed at the fight of the tract of any human creature, thinking he should now get rid of his heavy collar as well as get some refreshment of provisions, his own having been exhausted for almost two days past: but he had not pleased himself long with these reflections, before the idea of the barbarous and unfriendly Indians struck into his mind, for he was quite uncertain whether the footsteps he discovered might lead him to the good and friendly Indians, or to these barbarous and unhuman wretches; he now reprefented himself as set upon by these, against whom he had no arms to defend himself, cruelly tormented, and at last flain as a victim in some of their bloody facrifices.

b

f

i

(

i

2

V

1

I

a

t

k

.1

1

T

It was about the evening when he discovered these footfleps, and he passed the whole night in this tormenting suspense: very early in the morning, he discovered five Indians at a diffance; his fears represented them in the most frightful colours; they seemed of a gigantic stature, and he thought he could perceive their faces to be very flat and broad, which was their characteristic or mark of the unfriendly Indians. This ftruck him with unufual dread, and he now gave himself over for loft, as he faw they had espied him, and were making towards him: they coming nearer, he perceived them to be clothed in deer skins, their hair to be exceeding long, hanging down a great way over their shoulders; and to his inexpressible joy, distinguished they had guns in their hands, which was a fure fign to him they were the friendly Indians. This raised his spirits, and he approaced them in a suppliant manner, making signs that he craved their affistance. The Indians accosted him with elapping their hands on their heads, and crying, hush me a top, which in their language fignifies good-morrow; then taking hold of his collar, they repeated to one another, in broken English, a runaway! a runaway! Presently after came up two more Indians, one of whom was a person of a fine majestic presence, whose dress was by far more magnificent than any of the others. habit being a most beautiful panther's skin faced with fur; his hair was adorned with a great variety of fine feathers, and his face painted with a great many colours. By these marks of distinction, Mr. Carew supposed him to be their king or prince, and indeed fuch he was; he spoke very good English, and accosted him as the others had done before; he then had him brought to a wigwam, which is a name they give their houses, which are no more than stakes drove into the ground, covered over with deer or other skins. Here observing that our here was grievously hurt by his collar, this good king immediately fet himself about freeing him from it; but as he had no proper tools for that purpole, he was at a great loss how to execute it; but at last taking the steel of Mr. Carew's tinder box, he jagged it into a kind of a faw, with which he cut off his collar, but not without much labour.

labour, his majesty sweating heartily at the work. He then carried him into his own wigwam, which appeared handfomely furnished. Here he ordered some Indian bread and other refreshment to be set before Mr. Carew, who eat very heartily. During this the prince acquainted him his name was George Lillycraft: that his father was one of those kings who were in England in the reign of Queen Anne; and then shewed him some fine laced clothes, which he faid were made a prefent of to him by the late King George of England, (meaning his late majefty King George the first;) he expressed a great affection for his brother kings of England, as he called them, and for the English nation in general. Soon after came in the queen, dreffed in a short jacket, leading in her hand a young prince, who both repeated the word runaway once or twice.

Next day the king presented him to the wisos, or chief men of the town, who received him with a great deal of civility, and tokens of high esteem. He eat every day at the king's table, and had a lodging assigned him in his wigwam, and grew every day more and more in esteem among them, being consulted in all matters of difficulty. Thus sudden are the scenes of life shifted and changed, that a brave man will never despair, under whatsoever misfortunes; for our hero, who but a few weeks before was treated like a beast of burthen, heavily loaded, cruelly whipped, coarsely sed, and all by the insolence and inhumanity of his own countrymen, is now seated in a strange country, with kings and princes,

and confulted by a whole nation.

8

S

r

e

•

e

1

h

0

!

n

8

8

h

e

.

n

e

18

-

9

2

0

e- '

10

at

of

v,

h r, King Lillycraft, who was a man of very good natural fense, used to discourse with, and ask Mr. Carew many questions of the customs and manners of his brother kings in England: being told one day that the king of England never stirred abroad without being surrounded with a great number of armed men, whom he paid for defending him, and sighting for him, he very simply asked, Who he was asraid of; or, whether he was constantly at war with any neighbouring king, who might fall upon him unawares? Being told to the contrary, he expressed very great surprize, and could

not conceive of what use these armed men were, when the king had no enemy; adding, When I am at war, my whole people are my guard, and fight for me without being paid for it, and would each of them lay down his life to defend mine; and when I am at peace, I can fear no evil from my own people, therefore have no need of armed men about me. Being told another time, that the king of England kept himself generally in his wigwam, or palace, furrounded by certain officers, who permitted no one to come near him, but by their permission, which was the greatest difficulty in the world to obtain, and that not a thousandth part of the people who lived in the town where his palace was, had ever once feen him in their lives, he turned away from Mr. Carew in a passion, telling him, He was certain he deceived him, and belied his good brother of England; for how, adds he, can he be the king of a people, whom he had no knowledge of; or, how can he be beloved by his subjects, who have never feen him? . How can he redress their grievances, hear their complaints, and provide for their wants? How can he lead his people against their enemies? or, how know what his subjects stand in need of, in the distant parts of his kingdom, if he fo feldom flirs out of his wigwam? Being told that the king of England was informed of, and transacted all this by means of the officers that were about him; he replied, It might be fo; but if he should ever chance to go to England, he should talk with his good friend the king upon these matters, as he could not clearly apprehend how they could be. For my part, adds he, I know and am known by all my fubjects; I appear daily among them, hear their complaints, and redress their grievances, and am acquainted with every place in my kingdom. Being told, the people of England paid their king yearly vaft fums out of the profits of their labour; he laughed, and cried, O! poor king! adding, I have often given to my subjects, but never received any thing from them .

Hunting

(

h

1

1

1

^{*} The Indian kings are obliged to provide for the subfiftence of their people.

Hunting being the principal employment and diverfion of the Indians, at which they are very expert, Mr.
Carew had an opportunity of gratifying to the utmost
his taste for this diversion, there scarce passing a day but
he was a party amongst them, at some hunting match
or other, and most generally with the king himself.
He was now grown into so great respect among them,
that they offered him a wife out of the principal families
of the place, nearly related to the king; but our hero,
notwithstanding these honours, could not forget his native country, the love of which glowed within his breast;
he had, therefore, for some time, formed the design of
leaving them, and very soon after this found an opportunity of doing so.

One day, being out a hunting, they chanced to fall in company with some other Indians, near the river Delaware; and when the chase was over, sat down to be merry together, and having got some rum amongst them, they drank pretty freely and fell to singing and dancing

after their country fashion.

,

.

1

r

7

t

n

£

,

f

a

n

?

d

t

.

e

k

.

11

r

.

١,,

n

g

Mr. Carew took this opportunity of slipping out; and going down to the river fide, feizes one of the canoes; and though he was entirely unacquainted with the method of managing them, boldly pushes from shore, landing near Newcastle in Pensylvania, the place he croffed over being called Duck's Creek, which communicates with the great river Delaware. Mr. Carew being now got, as it were, among his countrymen again, foon transformed himself into a Quaker *, pulling off the button from his hat, and flapping it on every fide, he put on as demure and precise a look, as if his whole family had been Quakers, and he had never feen any other fort of people. Here, reader, it will be neceffary to remark, that as our hero is no longer 1mong the simple and honest Indians, who are not enough polished to forget the dictates of nature, but follow her in all their ways; who have not art enough to deceive, but speak what they think, and act what H 2

Most of the inhabitants of Pensylvania are Qua-

they say: as he is no longer amongst such, but amongst polished people, whose knowledge has taught them to forget the ways of nature, and to act every thing in disguise; whose hearts and tongues are as far distant asunder, as the North from the South Pole, and who daily over reach one another in the most common occurrences of life: we hope it will be no disgrace to our hero if among such he appears polished as the best, and puts on a fresh disguise as often as it suits his con-

veniency.

The first house he went to was a barber's, of whose affiltance he had indeed need enough, not having thaved his beard fince he left the ship: here he told a moving flory, faying his name was John Elworth, of Briftel; that he had been artfully Lidnapped by one Samuel Ball, of the fame place, oud gone through great hardfhips in making his escape. The good barber, moved by his tale, willingly lent him his affillance to take off his beard; during the operation, he entered into a good deal of chat, telling him his father was one of Exeter, and when he went away, gave him a hilf crown bill *, and recommended him to Mr. Wiggil, a Quaker, of the same place. Here he told his moving thory again, and got a ten shilling bill from Mr. Wiggil, with recommendations to the rett of the Quakers of the place, among whom he got a great deal of money. When he took his leave, he was recommended by them to the Quakers of a town called Callile. Here he found a great deal of favour, and made the best of his way to Brandywine Ferry, where is room enough to lay up the whole royal navy of England; and from thence to Chefter, fo called before the people who first fettled there, came for the most part from Cheshire. Here are above an hundred houses, and a very good road for shipping, the Delaware, on which it slands, being about three miles over. Here are a court house, and a prison. This place is also called Upland, and

^{*} In Pensylvania and other parts of the West Indies they make great use of paper money.

Æ

0

n

it

0

.

o t,

1.

le

.

.

f

10

h

.

e

-

25

.

18

r.

of

d

re

of

0

m

e.

s, e,

l,

J

and has a church dedicated to St. Paul, with a numerous congregation of those, whom, exclusive of all other Christians, we call Orthodox. Mr. Carew came here on Sunday, and staid all night and the next morning enquired out one Mrs. Turner, a Quaker, who formerly lived at Embercomb, by Minehead, in Somersetshire; from her he got a bill, and a recommendation to some Quakers at Derby about five miles further, where she told him he would find Mr. Whitefield. He hearing this fet out for Derby; but before he wached there, was overtaken by hundreds of people going to hear Mr Whitefield preach. Friends, fays he to one of them, where are you going fo fast; hast thou not heard, friend fays the other, the fecond Christ is come; He then joined them, and proceeded to Derby with them, where he found Mr. Whitefield preaching in an orchard, but could not get near enough to hear his discourse, by reason of the great concourse of people; however, he seemed to be affected with it, and strictly unitated the Quakers in all their fighs, groans, lifting up of the eyes, &c. Leaving them, he went to the fign of the Ship, and enquiring where Mr. Whitefield lodged that night, was told at the justices, who was a Miller; he then asked if he could have a bed there that night, and being told he might, passed the evening very chearfully.

In the morning he asked for pen, ink, and paper, and soon drew a moving petition in the name of John Moore, the fon of a clergyman, who had been taken on board the Tyger, Captain Matthews, and carried into the Havannah, from whence he had got his redemption, by means of the governor of the city of Annapolis; that he was in the most deplorable circum. frances, having nothing to help himself with, and hope we would commiferate his condition. Having finished · his petition, away goes he to the Miller's house, where Mr. Whitefield lodged, and found about an hundred people were waiting about the door, to fpeak to Mr. Whitefield; looking narrowly about, he cipies a young lad, who he found belonged to Mr. Whitefield; and going up to to him, accosts him very civilly, and beg-

H 3

ged he would do an unfortunate man the kindness to give that paper (giving him his petition) to Mr. Whitefield: the young lad readily promifed he would. Prefently after comes forth Mr. Whitefield; and as foon as they perceived him, the Quakers passed round him, one crying, pray thee, friend, come and pray by my dear wife; and another, Pray thee, friend, come and fee my dear brother. Mr. Whitefield made his way thro' them all as well as he could towards Mr. Carew, whom the young lad pointed out to him; when he came up to him, he told him, he was heartly forry for his misfortunes, but that we were all liable to them, and that they happened by the will of God, and therefore it was our duty to submit to them with patience and refignation: then pulling out his pocket book, gave him three or four pounds of that county papermoney. Mr. Carew returned him thanks with all the marks of the most lively gratitude, and Mr. Whitefield wishing him well to England, went away finging pfalms with those who were about him and we make no doubt but Mr. Carew joined with them in the melody of the heart, for the good success he had had with Mr. Whitefield.

From hence Bamfylde had only seven miles to the city of Philadelphia, which is one of the finest in all Amarica, and one of the best laid out cities in the world, the capital of Penfylvania; and was it full of houses and inhabitants, according to the proprietor's plan, it would be a capital fit for a great empire. As it is, 'tis a large city, confidering its late foundation, most commodiously fituated between two navigable rivers, the Delaware and Schuylkill. He defigned the town in form of an oblong square, extending two miles in length, from one river to the other. The long streets eight in number, and two miles in length, he cut in right angles by others of one mile in length, and fixteen in number, all strait. and spacious. He left proper spaces for markets, parades, quays, meeting-houses, schools, hospitals, and other public buildings. There are a great number of bouses, and it encreases every day in buildings, which are all carried on regularly, according to the first plan. The city has two fronts on the water, one on the east fide

fide, facing the Schuylkill, and the other on the well, facing the Delaware, which is near two miles broad, and navigable 300 miles, at least for small vellels. The castern part is the most populous, on account of the Schuylkill, which is navigable 800 miles above the falls. We have observed that each front of the street was to be two miles from river to river, as it was at first laid out; but one cannot suppose that is is finished in that manner. The streets that run against the Schuylkill are three quarters of a mile in length; the houses are flately, the wharfs and ware-houses numerous and convenient. This city flourished so much at first, that there were near a 100 houses, great and small, in it, in less than a year's time, and it has made answerable progress, the number of houses, at this time, being about 2000, and generally fpeaking, better edifices than in the cities of England, a few excepted, and those only in a few streets. All the houses have large orchards and gardens belonging to them; the land on which the city stands is high and firm, and the convenience of cover, docks and fprings, have very much contributed to the commerce of this place, where many rich merchants now refide, some of whom are so wealthy, that they keep their coaches. Ships may ride in fix or feven fathom water, with a very good anchorage; the land about it is a dry wholesome-level. All owners of 1000 acers and upwards, have their houses in the two fronts, facing the rivers, and in the High-street, running from the middle of one front to the middle of the other. Every owner of 1000 acres, hath about an acre in front, and the smaller purchasers about half an acre in the back fireets; by which means the least has room enough for a house, garden, and small orchard. High-street is 100 feet broad, so is Broad-Arcet, which is in the middle of the city, running from north to fouth. In the centre is a fquare of ten acres, . for the flate house, market house and school house, as before hinted. The names of the fireets here denote the feveral forts of timber that are common in Penfylvania, as Mulberry flieet, Saffafras-flreet, Chefnut-freet, Walput freet, Beach-freet, Afh ftreet, Vine-ftreet, Cedar freet. There are also King-threet, Broad freet, High-

1

•

t.

d

h

Æ

High-street. The court house is built of brick, and under it is a prison; several houses on the quay are worth 4 or 5000l. and 13 ships have been on the stocks at a time; some hundreds have been built there. The cellars and warehouses on the quay are made over the river three stories high. Here are two fairs in a year, and two markets a week. It sends two members to the as-

fembly.

The inhabitants were at first mostly Quakers, and so they continue. It was fome time before there was a church built after the manner of England: but as foon as one was built, it was called Christ-church. It had, in a few years, a very numerous congregation, and King William ordered an allowance of 53l a year to the minilter; which with voluntary contributions, made a very handsome provision for him. There are above twelve hundred of the inhabitants that are of this congregation, who have for some years had the benefit of the organ; and though it looked and founded strange to the Quakers at first, yet they are now so far reconciled to it as to bear with their neighbours having it without grumbling. Here are, besides this, several meeting-houses; viz. for the Quakers, who are properly the church, as by law established, being the originals, the Presbyterians, the Baptifts, and a Spanish church.

According to the plan, there is, in each quarter of the city, a square of eight acres, intended for the same uses as was Moorfields in London, walks and exercises for the citizens. The great dock is formed by an inlet of the River Delaware, at the fouth corner of the front of the wharfs, and has a bridge over it at the entrance: several creeks run into the city out of the two rivers, and there is no city in Holland that is so naturally accomomodated with fine and commodious canals, as this might be very eafily. The quay is beautiful, above 200 feet fquare to which a ship of 500 tons may lay her broadfide; and as these surprising advantages have already rendered it one of the best trading towns in the British empire out of Europe, fo in all probability it will continue to encrease in commerce, riches, and buildings, till for number and magnificence it will have no equal in

America :

America; where the French have not, nor are likely to have, any thing like it. Here also are almost all forts of trades and mechanics, as well as merchants and planters. Here the affemblies and courts of judicature are held, and the business of the province is chiefly managed, as in all capitals. Here is a printing house, and a Gazette weekly published. In a word, here are all things necessary for an Englishman's profit and pleasure.

Mr. Carew walking through the High street, had a mind to refresh himself with a nip of punch; the first public-house he chanced to fall upon, was kept by an Irishman, and asking him if he fold punch, yes, my dear honey, replied the man; arrah, fays Mr. Carew, are you my countryman, dear joy? quite in the Irish brogue; yes, replies the man: what, do you belong to one of our vessels? No, I belonged to Captain Dubois, of Dublin, who was taken of the Capes and carried into the Havannah; arrah, dear joy, I know Captain Dubois very well, replies the Irishman. Come in, come in. Accordingly, in goes Mr. Carew: and the Irishman was fo well pleased with his countryman (for giving a very particular account of many places in Ireland, and counterfeiting the brogue extremely well, he did not suspect him to be any other) that he entertained him very well, and they passed the day very merrily together.

The next morning his hoft takes him out to fee the city: Mr. Carew did not content himself with idly gazing, as most of our modern travellers do) but diligent. ly enquired the names of the principal merchants and places, and informed himself of all those circumstances which could be of any fervice to him. At length feeing a very fine house, he enquired whose it was, and being told Proprietor Penn's, who was just come from England with his brother in-law, Captain Frame, he takes leave of his hoft, telling him he had a little bufiness to transact, and would be at home presently, for that he should be able to find the way back, without his staying for him. Having thus got rid of the Irishman, he claps his right hand into his coat, as if he had loft the use of it: and then going up to the proprietor's, knocks at the door, which was opened to him by a negro, with a. filver

re

tl

2

n

h

1

a filver collar round his neck; he enquired if the proprie. tor lived there, and if he was at home? Being told he was pray tell him, fays he that a poor man defires the favour of speaking with him. The negro then bid him come into the court: foon after, out came the Proprietor very plainly dreffed, and his brother, Captain Frame in his regimentals: The Proprietor came up to him, enquiring who he was, and what he wanted with him; he replied, he was a poor unfortunate man, who craved his honour's charitable affistance; that his name was John Hawkins, of the city of Exeter, and belonged to Captain Davis's ship of the same place, who was taken near the Capes. Captain Frame, feeing him a lufty tall felow, prefently cries out, revenge: revenge! my brave boy, you shall go along with me and fight the dogs; Mr. Carew replied with a figh, that the thould be glad to do that but that it was his misfortune, by the severities and hardships in prison, to have lost the use of his right arm by the dead palfy. This moved their compassion so much, that each of them gave a guinea, the Proprietor telling him he would take care to fend him home with Captain Read, who would fail very foon; then asking if he had been at the Governor's, and he replying in the negative, the Proprietor told him, he should go there, for he was a very good natured man, and would affift him; then calling to his black, bid him shew the poor man to the Governor's. As they were going along he informed himself of the black what countryman the Governor was, and being told a Welshman, and his name Thomas, took care to make his advantage of it. When he came to the Governor's, and enquired for him, he was told he was walking in the garden; while he was waiting for his coming out, in came the Proprietor and his brother, and going into the garden, they represented his case to the Governor, who, coming in, enquired where he was born, &c. He told him, as he had before done the Proprietor, and added, that he had married Betty Larkey, Parson Griffy's maid of Wales, and that the Parson had a son at Bishop's Nympton, in Devon, the Governor replied, he knew the Parson very well, and likewise Betty Larkey; and after he had asked some questions questions about them, which Mr. Carew answered very

readily, he gave him two guineas.

In this manner did he apply to most of the principal merchants in Philadelphia, always suiting some circumstances of his story, in particular to the person he applied to; which he did, by diligently enquiring what places they came from in England, who were their friends and ac maintance, and the like, which he knew how to suit

moff to his purpofe.

Captain Read being now ready to fail, and Mr. Carew having a curiofity of feeing more of the country, thought proper to leave Philadelphia, without taking leave of any of his good friends there. From hence he goes into Buckingham County, where he enquired for one George Boon, a Justice of the peace in that county, who formerly lived at Bradninch, in Devon, his father being a weaver there. Here he went by his own name, telling him, he had been taken prisoner, and carried into the Havannah, where he had lain many months. The Justice having known his father very well, entertained him generously, shewed him the Country, and gave him three guineas at his departure to help to pay his passage.

From hence he went to Burlington, the first town in West New Jersey, which contains about 250 families, and has an answerable number of acres laid out for plantations. The houses are well built, and almost all of brick. The market affords plenty of all forts of provisions, which are as good here as any where in America.

From thence to Perth Amboy, so called in honour to the Duke of Perth. 'Tis at the mouth of the river Raritan, which runs in Sandyhook Bay, and able to contain five hundred ships. The plan of this city was laid out very regularly and spaciously. The plot of ground was divided into one hundred and sifty shares for purchasers to build upon. Four acres were preserved for a market-place, and three for public wharfage; very useful things, if there had been inhabitants, trade and shipping. The town being thus artfully and commodicusty laid out, some Scots began building, especially a house for the governor, which was then as little wanted as a wharf or market. The whole plan of the city consists

of 1070 acres, and there are two good roads from it to Piscataway and Woodbridge, Ships in one tide can come up to the port, and be at the merchant's doors, tho' of three hundred tons burthen; but the Perth city has not above two or three hundred men, women and children in it.

From thence over a ferry, into a town called Trent-Town, in Staten Island; and from thence over Brunf. wick Ferry, to East Jersey, where he found out one Mr. Matthews, a Miller, who formerly lived at Whitechurch, near Lyme in Dorfet; and making use of his old ftory, of having been taken, was received by Mr. Matthews with great hospitality; he kept him three days in his house, and would have entertained him still longer. At his departure he gave him a guinea, with several letters of recommendation, and fent letters by him to his friends in England, fending his fervant with him as far as Elizabeth Town, which is three miles within a creck opposite to the west end of Staten Island. Here the first English settlement was made, and if any place in the Jerseys may be faid to have thrived, it is this; for notwithstanding the endeavours of the proprietors to make a capital of Perth by calling it a city, Elizabeth Town has near fix times the number of inhabitants, containing above two hundred and fifty families, and forty thousand acres of land cast out. Here the proprietors have a plantation, which goes by the name of their farm. The government of the province is here managed, courts are kept, affemblies held, and the greatest part of the trade of the colony carried on. Here he met with one Mr. Nicholas, a cornish man who gave him a ten shilling bill, and recommended him to one Mr. Anderson, in Long Island, sometimes called Naussau Island, stretching from Fairfield County, in a fine spot of ground, one hundred and fifty miles in length, and twelve in breadth. he changed his religion, and turned Presbyterian, most. of the inhabitants being of that denomination, travelling quite through the Island; and then croffed over a ferry into Block Island, from whence there are great quaintities of timber transported to Bolton,

Soon

Y

1

fc

U

in

y

cl

Ve

fp

m

OI

fi

u

h

W

n

tl

ci

in

01

p.

W

W

ne

W

W

fh

V

fi

to

h

O

V.

b

a

a

n

y

þ

e

d

.

.

18

T

k

ı

e

n

c

c

.

,

1

1.

Soon after croffing another ferry, he came into New-York, which is a very fine city. There are now about 1100 houses, and near 7000 inhabitants in it. The hou. fes are well built, the meaneft of them is faid to be worth one hundred pounds, which cannot be faid of any city in England. The great church here was built in the year 1695, and is a very handsome edifice. Here are alfo a Durch church, a French church, and a Lutheran The inhabitants of Dutch extraction make a very confiderable part of the town; but most of them fpeaking English, one may suppose they went pretty much to the great church, especially all those that are or hope to be in offices. Here he was furprifed at the fight of a great number of gabbets, with blacks hanging upon them; but upon enquiring, he found the negroes had long before entered into a conspiracy of burning the whole city; but the plot being timely discovered, great numbers were executed, and hung up to terrify the others. His first care here was to enquire the names, circumstances, family, and countries, of the principal inhabitants of the city; amongst the rest, he enquired . out captain Lush, who was formerly one of Carmouth, by Lyme, in Dorfetshire, to whom he had recommendatory letters from Mr. Matthews, of East Jerfey. He was received very hospitably by Captain Lush, who likewife gave him two shirts, and informed him, there was no ship ready to fail for England there, but that he would find one at New London. Having found there was one Mr. Lucas, formerly of Taunton, in Somerfetshire, in New-York, and judging he was a brother to Mr. Lucas, of Bampton, in Devon, whom he knew very well, he goes boldly to his house, which was in the fifh thambles, and knocking at the door, it was opened to him by a negro; he enquired if Mr. Lucas was at home; and before the negro could give him an answer, out came Mr. Lucas with a little boy, and enquired what he wanted; he replied, he was an Englishman born in Devonshire, who had the mistortune to be cast away in a ship behind Long-Island, and hearing his name was Lucas, had made bold to apply to him for affiltance, as he was very well acquainted with his brother, Mir.

Mr. Lucas of Bampton. Mr. Lucas asked him, if he could tell whom his brother married? He replied, Mrs. Mary Tristram: Do you know Huntsham? Yes replied he, and Mr. Beer, who sirst courted Mrs. Tristram: And how many children has my brother? 'o this likewise Mr. Carew answered very exactly; and Mr. Lucas being convinced by this of his being no impostor, bid him come in, telling him, he expected his youngest brother there in three weeks time. He was entertained, here very generously, and at his departure, Mr. Lucas

gave him two guineas.

From thence he goes through Seabrake and Seaford to New London, which is fituated on a river called the Thames. The first branch of which river goes by the name of Glais-River, the next branch by that of Ruffel's Delight, the third by that of Indian-River. fmall river which fails into the fea at Manchetter. trade of thip building flourishes here. Here he enquired if there were none of the name of Davey in that city, and being asked why, he replied, they were near heirs to a fine-estate near Crediton in Devon, formerly belonging to Sir John Davey. He was then shewn to two ancient fifters of Sir John Davey, whose fons were timber men; they asked a great many questions about the family, and he told them, Sir John Davey was dead, and his eldett fon also, who had left two fons; that the youngeit brother, Humphrey Davey, was then living at Creedy House, and the little boys some where about Exeter. They then gave him two letters to give to Mr. Humphrey Davey; after which, each gave him a guinea, with recommendations to one Justice Miller, and Captain Rogers, who was bound for England. Justice Miller received him very kindly, and fent his fervant with him to Captain Rogers, with whom he agreed to take the run to England for ten gallons of rum, ten pounds of fugar, ten pounds of tobacco, and ten pipes.

Captain Rogers having taken in his loading, which confided of rice, tobacco and pipe staves, set sail with a fair wind from New-London, and to run to Lundy in a month and three days; nothing happened material on their voyage, and the sailors passed this time very joyful-

ıy,

ly,

kı

th

th

35

aı

b

fi

h

1

8

1

1.

ly, having fo favourable a gale; but our here, who knew that fortune, like a common jilt, often puts on the fairest smiles when she is about to discard you, thought it prudent to provide against her slippery tricks as much as lay in his power; he therefore pricked his arms and breaft with a needle, and then rubbed it with bay falt and gunpowder, which made it appear like the fmall-pox coming out; in the night time he groaned very difmally, till at length the captain called to him to. know the reason of his groaning so in his sleep. Alas! Sir, replied he, I have been dreaming my poor wife was dead, and that she died in the small pox. Be of good cheer, man, fays the Captain, dreams are but fables; and for your comfort, I believe we shall quickly make land; however: they did not do this fo foon as the Captain expected; for towards the next evening the wind fpringing up a fresh gale, the Captain ordered to stand out to fea again: during all the day Mr. Carew did not ftir out of his hammock, pretending to be very ill. Towards the morning the wind was fomewhat laid, and they flood in before it; but it being very hazy weather, the eaptain ordered a good look out, crying, my brave boys, take care we don't fall foul of some ship, for we are now in the channel; the men replied, all is well. Now the cocks began to crow on board, and Sol took his last embrace of Thetis, to begin his daily stage; for indeed, already had his equipage waited near an hour for him. Reader, if thou art acquainted with the inimitable hiftory of Tom Jones, thou mayit perhaps know what we mean by this; but left thou should'it not, we think it not improper to inform thee, that we mean no more than we might have told thee in three words, that it was broad day-light. The captain called out, How goes the glass, my brave boys? Eight glasses are just run, replied the men: then look out tharp for land. Soon after the cabin boy hollows out, Land! Land! The Captain runs nimbly to fee if it was fo, faying, I am afraid we are embay'd. No replies the mate, I will be bound for it, it is Lundy-Island. The captain ran up immediately to the main top mast head, to look out for other lands to the right and left, and found it to be indeed Lundy-I. 2 Island ::

for

cu

de

ed

w

or

bo

fo

ce

ar

fa

W

na

th

th

C

0

y

tl

f

C

7

V

'n

a l

Island: upon which several failors ran up to the rigging; and among the rest, Mr. Carew creeps out with nothing but a blanket upon his shoulders, and makes an attempt to run up the rigging; which the captain feeing, haltily cries out, Where is old John going? Take care of the old man, he is light-headed; upon which fome of the failors took him down, and carried him back to his ham-They then crouded all the fail they could for Lundy: when they came near, they perceived several thips lying at anchor there, and made a fignal for a pilot; foon after comes up a pilot of Clovelly, who was then upon the island, waiting to pilot ships up to Briftol. The captain welcomed him on board, and agreed for feven grimeas to be piloted to Briftol; then the captain afeed him, what news? and if any New England. men were gone up the channel? He replied, that none had passed, but that he could inform him of bad news for his men, which was, that the Ruby Man of War, Capt. Goodyere, lay then in King-Road, and preffed all the men they could lay hold of. Mr. Carew, hearing this, immediately comes upon deck, with his blanket upon his shoulders, and pretended to vomit over the ship's side. The pilot observing him, asked the captain what was the matter with the old man? I believe, 1epires the captain, he has got the small-pox; he dreamed the other night that his wife was dead of them, which frightened him fo much, that I think the small pox is come out upon him : the cilct then fir-ped up to him, and asked him to let him look upon him, which he complying with, and flewing him his arms, the pilot fwore he had the fmall pox heavily upon him, and Mr. Carew kept on groaning very mournfully. They then failed by Appledore, Biddeford and Barnftaple, (where Mr. Carew, notwithstanding his having the small pox so heavily, withed himfelf on thore, drinking fome of their fat ale) fo to the Holmes, and into King-Road early in the morning. He then thought it adviseable to take a pretty large quantity of warm water into his belly, and quickly after, to their great concern, they faw the Ruby Man of War lying in the road, with jack, enfign, and pendant hoisted. Now

3;

ng

pt

he

he

n-

OF

ral

as if-

ed

p-

d.

i:e

.V3

r,

r-

et

in

e-

d

is

n,

1-

re

W

d

r.

1-

ir

11

a

d

-

d

V

Now were all the failors, who had been fo jovial before, ftruck with a dreadful panic; but our hero, feoure of the favour and protection of the goddess prudence, was quite eafy at heart: and now they perceived the man of war's boat making towards them: upon which, Mr. Carew grew ficker and ficker: the Captain ordered the ropes to be flung out for the man of war's boat, and the stanchions and red ropes to be got ready for the Lieutenant, as though they had been to receive fome good visiter on board: such as the polished arts of the world; for we think we may venture to fay, both the Captain and crew, at the fame time they were making these preparations to receive the Lieutenant, had rather have feen him gone to the bottom of the fea, than come on board their veffel. At length the man of war's boat came along fide the fhip: Mr. Carew goes down into the fleerage, with his belly full of hot water, and the Lieutenant steps on board. Sir, you are welcome on board, fays the captain; or rather, that little part of the captain, called the tongue; for the heart, mind and every other particle of the captain, wished him at the d-lat the same time, The Lieutenant enquired, from whence they came, and what passage; the captain replied, from Bollon, in a month and four days; and then asked him to walk ast, and take a dram of rum; but before he did fo, the Lieutenant asked how many hands there were on board? The captain answered, he had only sisteen, for men were very scarce. Of what burden is yout ship? 250 tons. I must have your hands, Sir, faid the Lieutenant; come in, barge crew, and do your duty. No fooner were the words spoken, than the crew, leaped upon the deck, and the Ligutenant ordered all the fhip's company aft, faying, he wanted to talk with their. He then accorded them with an oratorial harrangue: "Gentlemen failors (faid he) i make no doubt but you are willing to enter voluntarily, and not as preffed men; if you go like brave men, freely, when you come round to Plymouth and Portfmouth, and go on board your respective ships, you will have your bounty money, and liberty to go on fhore and kifs your land 1 3 ladics," ladies." Though this oration was pronounced with a much felf applause as Cicero felt, when, by the force of his eloquence, he made Cæsar, the matter of the world, to tremble; or as the vehement Demonthenes, when he used to thunder against King Philip: yet we are not quite certain whether it was the power of cloquence alone that persuaded the men to enter voluntarily; or, whether being seated between the two rocks of Scylla and Charibdis, it was indifferent to them which they dashed upon: however this was, all but one of the men entered, (though with sad hearts) without being pressed; which we make no doubt, the Lieutenant at-

tributed to the eloquence of his oration,

The Lieutenant observing a flout fellow in a frock and trowfers, who did not come aft with the other men, asked the captain who he was? the captain replied, he was an Indian, and a brave failer, and called to him by his name. Wat ye want wit mee, replies the Indian, mee won't come damme. Upon which the Lieutenant fent fome of the barge crew to bring him forwards, which the brave Indian perceiving, caught hold of a handspike, and put himself in a posture of defence, crying out to the barge crew who came up towards him, damme, ye meddle wit mee, mee dash your brains The crew finding him resolute, did not think proper to attack him: upon which the Lieutenant afked him, if he would ferve King George: Dem King George, mee know no King Ceorge, mee be an Indian, mee have a King in my own country, whom me lovee and nightee for, because he be the very good King: at which the Lieutenant and Captain fell a laughing, and left him.

Are these all your men? says the Lieutenant; yes, replied the captain, except one old man who dreamed the other night that his wife died in the small pox, and was so much freighted, that the small pox is come out upon him. The captain then ordered the bills to be made for what was due to the men, and asked the Lieutenant, in the mean while to walk down and taste his nam. Accordingly down comes the Lieutenant, humming a tune; Mr. Carew hearing this, prepared himfelf.

felf, and taking an opportunity of putting his finger down his threat, discharges his stomach just under the Lieutenant's feet, crying out in a most lamentable tone at the fame time, O, my head! O, my back? What, cries the Lieutenant very hallily, is this the fellow who has the small pox! No, no, replies he, I have had the small pox many years ago, and have been with Sir Charles Wager and Sir George Walton up the Baltic, and do, for God's fake, take me on board your ship, noble captain, for I only want to be blooded. The Lieutenant whips out his fnuff box, and claps it to his noie, fwearing, he would not take him on board for five hundred pounds, for he was enough to infect a whole ship's crew, that the devil should take him before he would, hurrying at the fame time as fast as he could into the great cabin. When he came there, Mr Carew heard him complaining how unfortunate it was that he fh . d come on board them, as he never had the fmall pox himself. When the rest of the men had had. their bills made out, the captain, willing to get rid of Mr. Carew taid to him, come, old John, I will have your bill made too; which was accordingly done, and amounted to feven pounds ten shillings, for which the captain gave him a draught on merchant Lidiate in The captain then ordered the boat to put him on fhore: he befeeched the captain to let him die on board; no, no, fays the captain, by all means take him on fhore: ay, ay, fays the Lieutenant, take him Then the captain called to fome of the failors, to help the poor old man over the fide of the ship, and out came Mr. Carew, with the blanket wrapped about his shoulders, and so well did he counterfeit, that he feemed a most deplorable object of compassion. The boat being got a little distance from the ship, was called back again, and the Lieutenant toffed him half a guinea, charging him not to go into the city of Briftol, for that he was enough to infect the whole citv.

Thus our hero, after feeing many cities and men, undergoing great hardfhips, and encountring many dangers and difficulties, once more fets his foot on his beloved

beloved country. Notwithstanding the joy he feit at bring fafe on faore, he did not lay afide his fmall pox, but travels on towards Brillol, as one very bad in that distemper; coming to justice Cann's, near Durham Down's; he meets with the gardener, whom he asked, if the juffice lived there and was at home? Being told he was, he made a most lamentable moan, and faid, he was just come from New England, and had the fmall pox on him. The gardener goes into the house, and foon returning, told him, the jultice was not at home; but gave him half a crown; he still kept crying I am a dying man, and I beseech you let me lie and die in some hay-tallet, or any place of shelter. gardener feeing him fo ill, goes in again, and brings out a cordial dram, and a mug of warm ale, which Mr. Carew made shift to swallow. The gardener then left him, being so much affrighted at his appearance and lamentable moans, that he let both glass and rang fall to the ground before he reached the house. Mr. Carew then made shift, notwithstanding his dying condition, to reach the city of Briftol; and being now freed from his apprehensions of being pressed, at the first barber's he came to, he got rid of his beard, and bidadieu to the small pox; then makes the best of his way to the Mendicant's Hall, on Mile hill: just as he came there, the landlady and an old croney, a tinker's wife. were standing at the door: as foon as the landlady. espied him, she clapped her hands, and swore it was either Mr. Carew or his ghost: as foon as they were. convinced he was flesh and blood, great were the kiffes, hugs and embraces of these three. Our hero's first enquiry was, when they had feen his dear polly; meaning his wife; the landlady told him the had not feen her lately, but had heard both she and his daughter were well; but that his wife never expected to fee him more.

Mr. Carew foon called for a room above flairs, ordered an elegant dinner to be provided, and paffed the afternoon very merrily; the next morning he waited on the merchant with his bill, and received the money for it, then weighed anchor and fleered for Bridgwater

brother

water, where he arrived just at night: he immediately repaired to a mumper's house, kept by an one eyed old woman, named Laskey: from whence he goes to the swan, where were several gentleman passing the evening together, viz. Mr. Moore, Dr Dipford, Counsellor Bedford, and others, all of whom were particularly acquainted with him; however, he pretended to be a West Indian, who had been cast away in a ship coming from Antigua, which soundered behind Cape Clear; that he was taken up by an Irishman, and afterwards put on board a Bristol ship. Having by this story raised a handsome contribution from the gentlemen; he discovered himself, knowing them to be his good friends; but the gentlemen could scarcely credit him, till he gave them sufficient proofs of his being the real Bamp-

fylde Moore Carew. The next morning he goes to Sir John Tynte, and makes the same complaint he had done the night before at the Swan in Bridgewater; the fervant telling him, Sir John would come forth foon, he waited till he did so, and then discovered himself; Sir John would not believe him, but at last made him a present. afterwards vifited justice Croffe of Bromfylde, who prefently knew him, and made him very welcome: from whence, fetting out for Exeter, he visited on the road Mr. John Bampfylde of Hesticomb, the Rev. Mr. Bofwell and Dr. Hildyard, of Tamaton, the Rev. Mr. Manice, Squire Linet, of Holcombe Rogus, the Rev. Mr. Newt, of Tiverton, 'Squire Blundel and Major Worth, in the neighbourhood of that place, who being · all his particular friends, were very glad to fee him return, and treated him very handsomly. Major Worth took him a hunting with him: but he foon took an opportunity of flipping away and directed his fleps to his own parish of Brickley. Here he happened to meet Lady Carew; but to great was his respect for her, that he who used to attempt every thing, had not courage to accost this lady, therefore turned off to a place called Codbury, the feat of Mr. Fursdon; as foon as he came there, he was known by Mr. Fursden's filter, who told him, he should not flir thence till her

brother came home; foon after Mr. Furiden returned and brought with him one Mr. Land of Silverton; he was very much furprifed to fee him, and treated him very generously, making him a very handsome prefent, as did also Mr. Land: he abode there that night, went a hunting with Mr. Furiden the next day, and likewise to see Mr. Bampfylde Rode, at Stoke, who would not believe Mr. Carew had been in America, but treated him handsomely, and made him a present at his departure. He next comes into Exeter, the place he had failed from to the West Indies, and going into St. Peter's church-yard, sees Sir Henry Northcote, Dr. Andrews, and two other gentlemen, who were walking there: He accosted them with a "God bless you, Sir Harry, Dr. Andrews, and the rest of the company." Sir Harry staring very wishfully at him, cried, are you flesh and blood? why, you can never have been Dr. Andrews then asked, if it was Cain America. rew? and the report being spread that he was in Exeter, drew a number of spectators to see him; and amongst the rest Merchant Davey himself, who asked him, in a very great hurry, if the ship was cast away? no, no, fays he, I have been in America, have had the honour to fee your factor, Mr. Mean, and faw Griffiths fold a thousand weight of tobacco; but did not I tell you that I would be at home before Captain Froade? he then gave an account of feveral particulars, which convinced the gentlemen he had really been in America. Davey asked him, if he had been fold before he ran a. way! and he replying he had not, the merchant told him jeeringly, that he was his fervant still, that he should charge him five pounds for his passage, and five pounds for costs and charges, besides Captain Froade's bill. He next enquired where he had left Captain Froade? Mr. Carew told him, he had left him in Milles's river. The gentlemen then gave him money, as did likewise Merchant Davey.

Two months after this came home Captain Froade, laden with tobacco: as foon as he came to an anchor, several gentlemen of Exeter going on board him, enquired, what passage? and where he left Mr. Carew?

Dama.

D

ag

b

uj

В

be

ri

th

C

C

to

fe

N

it

to

Ь

S

F

k

N

e

b

h

u

0

T

t

h

1

n

c

•1

1

1

defcribe

Damn him, replied the captain, you will never fee him again; he ran away, was taken, put in Newtown gaol, brought back again and whipped, had a pot hook put upon him, ran away with it on his neck, and has never been heard of fince; fo that, without doubt, he must be either killed by some wild beast, or drowned in some river. At which the gentlemen fell a laughing, telling the captain, he had been at home two months before him. Captain Froade swore it could never be; however they confirmed it to him that it was so.

,

)

,

t

e

0

e

•

n

1-

,

ft

3

0,

ur

2

at

en

ed

r.

a -

old

ıld

ds

ill.

e?

er.

ife

de,

or,

en-

w?

ma.

Soon after this M. Carew went and paid his respects to Sir William Courtenay, returning him many thanks for what he had furnished him with, when he failed for Maryland; adding, he had been as good as his word, in coming home before captain Froade; Sir William told him, he thought he had; and then called to his butler to give him fomething to drink. In a little time Sir William comes to him again, with his brother, Mr. Henry Courtenay, who conducted him into a noble parlour where was a great company of fine ladies fitting, whom our hero accosted with all that respect which is ever due to beauty and merit. Sir William then asked him jocosely, if he could find out which was his dove? he replied, he knew fome of the ladies there; and that unless his judgment deceived him, such a lady (fingling out one of them) was the happy person. right, replied Sir William, this is indeed my dove, and turtle dove. Sir William then put a piece of money in his hat, as did Mr. Courtenay, and bid him go round the ladies; which he did, addressed him in a very handsome manner, and, we need not add, gathered a very plentiful harvest, as the fair fex are, in general, fo much inclined to humanity and good nature. Sir William asked him, if he would not drink to the ladies health? and filled him up a bumper of excellent wine: he then took ·his leave of this truly noble and hospitable gentleman. -Here, reader, if my pen was equal to the talk, I would here describe to you one, whom, in this degenerate age, thou mayst gaze at as a prodigy; one, who, like the phoenix rifing from the ashes of his father, inherits all the virtues of his glorious ancestors; I would describe to you magnificence without extravagance, pomp without offentation, plenty without luxury or riot, and greatness undiminished by little pride: I would set before you something more than a king (surrounded and imprisoned by worthless and imperious favourites, fawning sycophants, and tasteless grandeur.) Such are the scenes within thy walls, such thy master, happy Powderham!

From hence our hero goes to 'Squire Ball's of Mamhead; in the way he meets with Mr. Jackson, his steward, who was lame with the gout; he prefently knew Mr. Carew, gave him half a crown, and told him, he would hop back on his crutches to give him fomething While they were drinking a glass, the steward advised him to make application to the 'squire. - Prefently after, out he comes, and Mr. Carew foon began his attack upon him: pray, who are you, fays the Juftice? I am a poor unfortunate West Indian, replies he, who have been shipwrecked on the coast of Ireland, and was taken up by a Brittol ship Ay, ay, you are one of Carew's gang, I suppose, says the Jultice, but he is transported. Bless your honour, says he, I am no impostor; I have heard Carew was a very great one, and I think deferved more than transportation. Well well, there's a shilling for you, replies the Justice, and go about your bufinefs.

From hence he steers towards Mr. Oxenham's at New-House; when he came near the house, he pulls off his shirt, and gives it to an old man he met, as though he had been amazed: then marches up to the house, and just at the stable meets Mrs. Oxenham and another lady, whom he immediately accosted with a doleful complaint of being a poor shipwrecked mariner. Mrs. Oxenham told him, she should have taken him for Bampfylde Moore Carew, but that she knew he was transported: he was not disconcerted at this, but readily told her, with great composure, that his name was Thomas Jones, belonging to Bridport in Dorsetshire. The

ladies

]

1

b

h

P

V

h

n

h

t

t

n

a

ti

to

fi

S

th

d

C

2

^{*} The feat of Sir William Courtenay, near Exon.

ladies gave him each a shilling, and then bid him go into the house, where he had victuals set before him: before he went away, the ladysent him a fine Holland shirt; being thus equipped, he enquires out the church-wardens of the parish, and by the same story gets a crown off them. From hence he goes to Lord Clissord's, at Uggbroke, in the parish of Chudleigh: here he sends in a petition to my lord, as an unfertunate Roman Catholic, and received a guinea, lay that night at Sandy Cate, and behaved as a Roman Catholic, under the name of William Passmore.

2

1

.

8

d

0

t

S

18

e

d

r.

1

IS.

y

•

e

eŝ

The next day at Moll Upton's, in Newton Buffel, he met with one of the fifters of that order of Mendicants, commonly called Coufin Betties; and he having an inclination to pay a visit to Sir Thomas Carew's, at Hackum, foon made an agreement with the Coufin Betty to exchange habits, for that day. The barber was then called in to make his beard as footh as his art, and razor could make it, and his hair was dreffed up with ribbands; thus metamorphofed, our hero fet out, having a little wand in his hand, and a little dog under his arm : being come to Sir Thomas Carew's, he rushes into the house without ceremony, demanded his rent in an imperious tone; none of the men fervants being in the way, the women ran one way and then another; but he taking notice of this confusion, continued to act the mad woman, beating his head against the wall, kiffing his dog, and demanded his rent: at last comes one of the women fervants, faying, Lady, you are welcome to your rent, and gave him half a crown; but he was not to be got rid of fo eafily, for now he fell a raving again, and demaded fome merry-go-down; upon which they brought him fome ale, which he having drank, took his leave, thanking them with a very low courtefie. From hence he continues his progress to Parson Sandford's, of Stoke, in Tinney, where having entered the house with as little ceremony as before, be not only demanded his rent as usual, but a gown of some of his courins; neither would he take his leave till he had got a shilling for rent, a good gown and some pinners. K next

gu

0

t

where he got a shilling and a new shift. Having thus succeeded in his new adventure, he returns to his quarters at Mother Upton's, in Newton Bushel, where he divided the profits of the day with his good cousin Betty, and passed the night very merrily with her.

The next day he restored his borrowed accourrements to the cousin Betty, and calling for pen and ink, wrote a petition in the character of a poor unfortunate foapboiler, whose house was fet on fire, by the carelessness of an apprentice, in the parish of Monkfilver, not forgetting to fign it with the names of feveral neighbouring gentlemen: with this fictitious petition he goes to Juffice Taylor's, at Dembury, where he was handsomely relieved: from hence he goes to Justice Nile's, and finding, upon enquiry, the Justice himself was at home, did not venture to deliver his petition, but begged as an unfortunate man, and was relieved with a cup of cyder, and some bread and cheese. At Darlington he assumed the character of a rat catcher, and fold a receipt to a gentleman's steward for a crown; and, under this character he travels forward to Plymouth. Here, hearing there was to be a great cock match, he lays afide his ratcatcher's habit, and puts on that of a gentleman, and not the habit only, as too many do, but the manners and behaviour likewise; so that going to the cock-match, he betted severalwages with Sir Conventry Carew, and his own brother, Mr. Henry Carew, the Minister of Saltash, which he had the good fortune to win, and left the cock pit undiscovered by any one. Thus great is the power of dress, that it transforms and metamorpholes the beggar into a gentleman, and the cinder wench into a fine lady; therefore let not the little great (I mean those who have nothing to recommend them but their equipage) pride themselves as though they had something superior in them to the poor wretch they spurn from them with so much contempt; for let me tell them, if we are apt to pay them respect, they are solely indebted for it to the mercer and taylor; for strip them of their gaudy plumes, and we shall not be able to distinguih

guish them from the lowest order of mumpers. This puts us in mind of a remarkable adventure of our hero's life, which he always tells with a great deal of

pleafure.

One day as he was begging in the town of Maiden. Bradley, from door to door, as a shipwrecked seaman, he faw on the other fide of the street a mendicant brother failor, in a habit as forlorn as his own, a begging for God's fake, just like himself, who seeing Mr. Carew, croffed over the way and came up to him, and, in the cant language, asked him where he lay last night, what road he was going, and feveral other questions; thenwhether he would brush into a boozing ken and be his thrums; to this he confented, and away they go; where in the feries of their conversation they asked each other various questions concerning the country, the charitabla and uncharitable families, the moderate and severe justices, the good and queer corporations. This new acquaintance of Mr. Carew's, asked him if he had been at Sir Edward Seymour's? He answers, yes, and had received his alms; the stranger therefore, not having been there, leaves him at the alehouse, and goes thither himself, where having received the same alms that his new companion, had, he returned to him again.

The next day they beg the town, one on one side the freet, and the other on the other, each on his own separate story and account: they then proceeded to the houses of several gentlemen in the neighbourhood, both in one flory, which was that of the ftranger; among many others they came to Lord Weymouth's, where it was agreed that Mr. Carew should be spokesman: upon their coming up to the house, the servants bid them be gone, unless they could give a good account of them-Elves and the countries in which they pretended to have been, for should Lord Weymouth come and detect them in any falshood, he would horsewhip them without mercy, which was the treatment all those whom he found to be counterfeits met with from him, and he had detected great numbers of them, having been abroad himfelf; our travellers, however, were not in the leaft

K 2

daunted

daunted hereat, Mr. Carew being conscious to himself that he could give a fatisfactory acount of Newfoundland, and the other confidently afirming that he had been at Rome, France, Spain, Portugal, Italy, &c. and could give as good a description of those countries as his lordship himself. Therefore, up they went to the kitchen door, and Mr. Carew broke the ice, telling the deplorable flory of their misfortune in his usual lamentable tone: the housekeeper at first turned a deaf ear to their supplication and intreary; but Mr. Carew, at the infligation of his companion, redoubled his importunity, kneeling on one knee, and making use of all the methods of exciting charity, of which he was capable; fo that at length the house-keeper gave them the greatest part of a cold shoulder of metton, half a fine wheaten loaf, and a failing, but did it with great hafte and fear, lest my Lord should see her, and be angry thereat. Of the butler they got a copper of good ale, and then both expressing their thankfulness, departed : having got at some distance from the house, there arose a dispute who should carry the victuals, both being loth to incumber themselves with it, as having neither wife nor child near to give it to; Mr. Carew was for throwing it into the hedge, but the other urged that it was both a fin and a shame to waste good victuals in that mauner; fo they both agreed to go to the Green Man, about a mile from my Lord's, and there exchange it for liquors At this ale house they tarried for some time, and snacked the argot; then after a parting glass, each went his separate way.

The reader cannot but be surprized, when we assure him that this mendicant companion of his was no less a person than my Lord Weymouth himself, who, being desirous of sounding the tempers and dispositions of the gentlemen and other inhabitants of the neighbourhood, put himself into a habit so vastly beneath his birth and fortune, in order to obtain that discovery; nor was this the first time that this great nobleman had metamorphosed himself into the despicable shape and character of a beggar, as several of that neighbourhood can testify; but when he went abroad into the world in this disguise

diffuise he took especial care to conceal it even from his own family, one servant only, in whose secrecy he greatly confided, being entrusted therewith; and this was his valet-de-chambre, who used to dress, shave, and perform other such offices relating to his Lordships perfon.

Mr. Carewand his noble companion having thus parted from each other, he took his way into the woodlands, towards Frome; and the disguised Lord, by a private way through his park and gardens, returned to his own: house, and there divesting bimself of his rags, put on his embroidered apparel, and reassumed the dignity and state to which both his birth and fortune entitled him. I am informed, faid his Lordship, that two failors have been at my house; and enquiring which way they went, he ordered two men and horses to go after them, with a first charge to bring them back to his house, for he heard they were impostors; and if he found them such, he would treat them accordingly. The fervants obeyed his commands without the least suspicion of the intricacy of this affair, and foon came up with Mr. Carew, whom they forcibly brought back to my Lord: my Lord accofted him in a very rough, ftern manner, asks where the other fellow was, and told him he would be made to find him. Mr. Carew in the mean time stood thunder firuck, expecting nothing less than commitment to prifon; but, upon examination, made out his flory as well: as he could.

t

After having thus terrified and threatened him for a confiderable time, away goes his Lordship, and divesting himself of his habit and character of a nobleman, again puts on his rags, and is by his trusty valet de-chambre ushered into the room where his brother beggar stood sweating for fear; they confer notes together, whispering to each other what to say, in order that their accounts might agree when extrained apart, as in effect they were: the steward took Mr. Carew aside into a private chamber, and there pretending that the other fellow's relation contradicting his, proved them both to be counterfeits, a prison must be the portion of both; and indeed nothing was omitted that might strike Mr. Carew with

the greatest terror and confusion. By this time my Lord having thrown off his rags, and put on his fine apparel Mr. Carew was again brought into his presence to receive his final sentence; when my lord having sufficiently diverted himself with the sear and consternation of his

brother numper, discovered himself to him.

We might have mentioned before, that while my Lord and Mr. Carew travelled together, they asked each other whence they came and what their names were: Mr. Carew ingenuously confessed his, but my Lord dif. guiled both his name and country; fo that having accidentally met with a mendicant of the greatest note in all England, his Lordship thought fit to treat him in the manner aforefaid, which he would not have done to every common vagrant : however, to fatisfy himself that this was the famous and true Bampfylde Moore Carew, (for many impostors had usurped his name) he sends for captain Atkins, a gentleman of his acquaintance in the neighbourhood, who went to school with Mr. Carew at Tiverton: this gentleman was very glad to fee his old school fellow, and assured his Lordship 'twas really Mr. Bampfylde Moore Carew: upon which his Lordship very nobly entertained him at his house for the space of three days, and gave him an excellent good fuit of cloathes, and ten guineas; but remembering the trouble they had, and the lofs they were at to dispose of the shoulder of mutton and bread which his housekeeper had given them, as likewise the resolution Mr. Carew had once taken to throw it away, he called to his housekeeper, and firicily charged her never to give away a morfel of victuals more, but bestow the alms in money only, as rightly judging that to be more acceptable and ferviceable to beggars than the best of provisions, the greatest part of which they either waste, give away, or exchange for an inconfiderable quantity of drink, as my Lord and Mr. Carew had done. Lis Lordship took Mr. . Carew to Warminster horse race, and there recommend. ed him to many honourable gentlemen, who were very liberal to him. He feveral times after made bold to call upon his Lordship in his rounds, and at every visit received a guinea and an hearty welcome at his house: my

into

Lord would frequently make himself merry with the pasfage, and jocosely say, that he was more expert in the science of mumping than even Mr. Carew himself.

Not long after this, Mr. Carew comes to Biddeford again, (where he had been some time before) and delivered the compais to captain Harvey's wife, who immediately buril into tears upon feeing it, supposing her husband was dead, and goes to the Dolphin, where as he was drinking, he fees some gentlemen in the Butcher-Row, and asks the landlord who they were; being told they were the captains Harvey, Hopkins, and Burd, go, fays he, and give my duty, and tell them Mr. Bamptylde Moore Carew is at your house. The landlord goes accordingly, and foon returned with the captains, who were glad to fee our hero, who returned them many thanks for the favours he had received from them in America. The captains asked him a great many questions about his travels through the Indians country, &c, and told him, they never thought he would have gone thro' that dangerous undertaking, but expected to have feen him return back again. He then gave him an account of every thing to their fatisfaction, telling them, he had followed their directions, in every point. They afterwards treated him very handfomely, and made a collection for him. The captains then going out, and reporting that he was in town, drew a great concourse of people to fee him, to the no little profit of the landlord; for our hero had ordered no one should be admitted to fee him till they had first drank a quart of ale in the house.

Some time after this, he disguised himself like a poor miscrable decrepid old man, and falls to selling of matches and gathering of old rags; and happening to meet with a brother ragman at Wiveliscombe, they joined company, and agreed to travel to Porlock together: just as they came to Gutter Hall, night coming on a pace, they proposed taking up their quarters there; but the laudlord told them, he had no lodging to spare, but if they would go half a mile farther, and lie in a haunted house, they should have their lodgings free cost, and good bread, cheese and cyder, with a rasher of bacon

into the bargain. The ragman very readily accepted this offer: and away go they, accompanied by the landlord, to Farmer Liddon's house; when they came there the landlord told the farmer, he had brought two men who would lie in the haunted house. The farmer received them very gladly, and asked them, if they were fure they had courage enough to do it? adding he would give them twenty thillings if they could lay the old woman. Never fear, farmer, replies Mr. Carew; we have not only courage to speak to, but learning enough to lay the old woman, fo that you shall never hear of her more. Things being thus agreed on, the farmer's fon, a great fout fellow, willing to shew his courage, in a very bold manner offered to keep them company. Having provided themselves with firing, cyder, bread, cheese and bacan, away they adjourn to the haunted house, but not before Mr. Carew had taken an opportunity of going out into the yard, and filled his pockets with large stones: when they came to the haunted house, they made a good fire, and he and his companion for down, eating and drinking very merrily; but the farmers fon beginning to have fome terrors upon him, had but little stomach to. eat. About the middle of the night, when every thing is most filent and selemn at that time when almost every whisper of the wind is apt to create fear, Mr. Carew took an opportunity of throwing a stone, unseen, up the flairs, which coming rumbling down again with a frightful noise, might have at that time, struck a panic into the most courageous heart. The farmer's fon turned pale, and leaped from his chair, in a great fright, believing no less than the old woman was making her entrance; but nothing appearing, the same awful filence and stillness as before took place, only fear staid behind in the farmer's breaft, and Mr. Carew and his companie on kept mute, as though in expectation of what would follow; but foon this folemn filence was disturbed by a' loud thump at the door; again the farmer leaps from his teat, crying out, O Lord! fave and deliver us. At the fame time, unable to command those passages at. which fear is apt to iffue out, he caused a smell, almost as bad as Satan himfelf is faid to bring along with him: ML

1

1

. 1

5

Mr. Carew caught him in his arms, and holding his head close to his breast, cries, don't be afraid Mr. Liddon, for I will make the old woman to fly; at the fame time pretending to conjure her, he repeated three times very folemnly, Hight spirito diabolico rubro oceano, whilst his companion goes a little on one fide, and answered in a squeaking tone, like Joan Liddon, unless ,my will is fulfilled, I will tear them in pieces. Soon after cockcrowing, there was another huge blow at the door; and then they bid the farmer look up, telling him, the old woman was gone; however, he would not let go of Mr. Just as day-light appeared, his companion goes forth and picks up the stones from the stairs, entry, &c. He had scarce done this, before the old farmer came down to fee if his fon was alive, and if they had feen old Joan; he accosted them with, How do you do? How have you spent the night? O father! replied the. fon, most terrible indeed: you can't conceive what ratlings and noises we heard: but this good man secured me in his arm : but what flink is this, replied the father; fure old Joan stinks of brimstone, or something worse, if she brought this along with her. Ay, father! father! fays the fon, I believe you would have raised as bad a stink as I have done if you had been here. Well, well, fays the father, perhaps I might; but have you spoke to old Joan? Yes, indeed, replied. Mr. Carew: and what does the old woman fay? She fays if her will is not exactly fulfilled as the defired, the will never leave haunting you; but, if it is, all shall be well and quiet. Away then they go to the farmer's house, where they were made very welcome, and received the twenty shillings, according to promife, the farmer requesting they would flay the next night by themselves, (for he believed his fon would have no ftomach to go with them) and tell the old woman every thing should be fulfilled according to her will, and they should be fatisfied to their content. They accordingly paffed the next night there very merrily, and received another twenty shillings in the morning; which was well bestowed too by the farmer, fo ever after the house had the reputation of being very quiet. Mr.

ı

t

t

1

£

0.

g y v e

٠

0

d

-

d

-

d

m

at.

A :

L

Mr. Carew and his companion then set forward for Porlock, where they parted company; and Mr. Carew coming into Porlock, met Dr. Tanner, a relation of old Joan Liddon's, and his brother Parson Tanner, along with him: after the usual salutations, he very composedly asked, if they had heard the news of the conjuration of old Joan? the Doctor replied, they had heard something of it, and that he was resolved either to send or take a ride over himself, to enquire into the truth of it. He confirmed it to them, which occasioned a great deal of discourse about it, and who these two conjurors should be.

We should, perhaps, have passed over in silence this adventure of our bero's; but that, an author of the first rate has taken a great deal of pains to freighten a poor foldier, and entertain his readers by dreffing up his hero in a white coloured coat, covered with streams of blood; though we cannot well conceive how those ftreams of blood, which ran down the coat in the morning, should appear so very visible twenty hours afterwards in the middle of the night, and at distance, by the light of a fingle candle; notwithstanding this great author has very judiciously acquainted us with a light-coloured coat: but however this may be, we are of opinion, that the farmer's fon in the above adventure, is a more entertaining character than the foldier, in the renowned history we are speaking of: and that our hero, whenever it was needful could make a much more tremendous figure than Mr. Jones, in his white coloured coat covered with streams of blood, the following is a sufficient instance.

Mr. Carew being in the town of Southmolton, in Devon, and having been ill used by a great officer there, vulgarly called the bellman, was resolved to take a comical revenge. It was about that time reported, and generally believed, that a gentleman of the town, lately buried, walked by night in the church-yard; and as the bellman was obliged, by his nightly duty, to go through

^{*} Zide History of Tom Jones, vel. 2d, page 150.

through it just at the hour of one, that well known accustomed time of spectres issuing from their graves, Mr. Carew repaired there a little before the time, and ftripping into his shirt, lay down upon the gentleman's grave: foon after, hearing the bellman approach, he raised himself up with a solemn slowness; which the bellman beholding by the glimmering light of the moon through fome thick clouds, was harrowed (as Shakespeare expresses it) with fear and wonder; a cold horhor shot through every part of his body, and an univerfal palfy feized every limb; but as nature most commonly dictates flight in all fuch cases, he retreated with as much hafte as his shaking limbs would allow; but as fear naturally inclines us to look back upon the object we are flying from, he several times cast his eye behind him, and beheld the ghost follow him with a folemn march: this added fresh vigour to his flight, fo that he flumbled over graves and flones, not without many bruises, and at length drupped his bell, which the ghoft feized upon as a trophy, and forbore any farther pursuit; but the bellman did not stop till he reached home, where he obstinately affirmed he had seen the gentleman's ghoft, who had taken away his bell, which greatly alarmed the whole town; and there were not wanting many who afterwerds frequently heard the ghoft ringing the bell in the church yard.

It was sometime before the bellman had the courage to re-assume his usual nightly round through the church yard; but after a while, his sear abating, he ventured upon it again, and met with no interruption: but Mr. Carew happening about a year afterwards to be in Southmolton again, was assessed insulted by the bellman, which made him resolve to give him a second meeting in the church yard: taking therefore the opportunity of a very dark night, he dressed himself in a black gown, put on a great fur cap on his head, and at the usual time of the bellman's coming, repaired to the church yard, holding at his mouth, by the middle, a stick lighted at both ends, at the same time rattling a heavy iron chain. If the bellman's terror hefore was great, it was now much greater; and indeed the appearance, joined

to the rattling of the chain, was so hideous, that the boldest soldier might have been terrified by it, without any imputation of cowardice. The bellman sled away with all the wings of fear, the spectre following him at a distance, rattling the chain with a most hideous noise; so that the bellman concluded himself to be haunted by the devil, and declined ever after his nocturnal em-

İ

1

ployment.

About this time Mr. Carew met Mr. Phillips, a celebrated limner in Porlock, who shewed him a great many pictures, and asked him if he knew any of them? He pointed out his old school sellow, Edward Dyke's, Esq; and Sir Thomas Carew's. Mr. Phillips then asked him, if he would sit for his picture; as he had been desired to draw it by Mr. Copplessone Bampfylde; which our hero agreeing to, he went the next day, and the following to sit for his picture, undisguised, When it was sinished, Mr. Phillips desired him to come again another time, in his mumping dress which he accordingly promised to do.

From hence he goes to Minehead, and calls upon feveral of his old acquaintance, vix. Dr. Ball, Parson Beer, and the Collector, who all treated him very kindly. Having raised contributions from these gentlemen, he goes to his quarters, and desires them to lend him a pair of trowsers, having a mind to try some of the neighbouring country parishes; which having put on, he goes into the parishes, pretending to be a cast away seaman, 3500 miles from home, and picks up a great deal of money, and seven or eight pounds of bacon, which he brought to his quarters, and gave for the

loan of his trowfers.

Some days after he met with an old female acquaintance, who had a young child with her at a place called Embercome, with whom joining company, they came into

^{*} It is from this picture that the print of Mr. Bampfilde-Moore Careno, lately published, price fix pence was engraved.

into Dunster, and lay at private lodgings. The next day, being willing to indulge his companion, he borrowed her child, a gown, and one of her petticoats; and being thus accoutred with the child in his arms, returns to Minchead, among the gentlemen he had fo lately received contributions from; and here pretending to be an unfortunate woman, whose house had been burnt at Cadleigh, and giving a good account of that place and its inhabitants, to those who asked any questions, coughing very violently, and making the child to cry, he got a great deal of money, clothes for the child and victuals; with which returning to Dunster, he gave the mother of the child the clothes, and the greatest part of the money he had got in this trip; neither was this method new to him, for he had long before this taught his own daughter, a little infant, to fay, drowned in a boat, fo often as himfelf or any other person asked her, what was become of her mother or mammy? Having made her perfect in this leffen, he fet out with her upon his back, and pretended to have been a failor on board a veffel which had been lately loft on the coaft of Wales, and most of the ship's crew and passengers drowned, among which, he faid, was the mother of the tender infant at his back, and that he had faved himself and the infant, by swimming; and by this story he got a great deal of money every where, especially, as by way of confirmation, when he was telling of it, he would would turn and ask the babe, where is your mammy, my dear, my jewel? To which the babe would reply, drowned in the boat; which so affected all that heard it, that it not only drew their purfes, but their tears too.

From Dunster he went through the country to Ildfracombe, where he enquired for a passage to Ireland: he was told there was no vessel going for Ireland, but that he might have a passage for Wales, which he soon resolved upon, and after waiting upon the collector and some other friends in Ildfracombe, set sail for Swansey. He had no sooner landed there, but he goes to the Reverend Mr. Griffy of that place, in the character, of a cast-away seaman, a native of Devonshire; and as he

1.

gave a particular account of Mr. Griffy's son, the minister of Bishop's Nympton, he was made very welcome, and handsomely relieved, and, by Mr. Griffy's recommendation, got a great deal of money in the town.

From, hence he goes in the same character to Lord Manfell's at Cowbridge and other places, and returns to Swanfey; and thence fets out again, travelling through all the country to Temby, where hearing of one captain Lott *, he waits upon him with the fame flory, but with the addittion of his name being John Lott, whereby he foon got half a crown and a good welcome. He next fets out for Carmarthen, and gets a great deal of money from the Welsh gentry, pretending now to be an unfortunate failor belonging to Ireland, who had been cast away by Portland Race, coming from Bilboa. He proceeded upon the fame story to Aberystwyth and Port Ely, where he chanced to meet with a brother of the mendicant order, to whom he was known; they enquired of each other's fuccess, and many other particulars, and agreed to join company for some time: Mr. Carew now got a fier cloth of pitch, which he laid to his arms, with a raw beef stake at the top, covered over with white bread and tar, which has the exact appearance of a green wound: they still continued in the same story of being cast away, but added to it, that he had fallen of the rigging, and wounded his arm in that manner: they travelled together with good fuccess as far as Shadwell, where they parted company.

Our hero made the best of his way to Holy-Head, and begging a passage on board the packet to Dublin, after a fine passage, landed at Ring's-End, near that city: his first enquiry here was for an old acquaintance,

and

Mr. Carew had some time before this, enlisted himfelf to this same captain Lott, and lest him the next day, taking with him an extraordinary fine spaniel of the captain's

1

s

n

,

2

;

r

d

8

,

and in particular for one Mr. Crab, and my Lord Annefly, who had been school-fellows with him at Tiverton; he found my Lord Annelly lived a mile from the town, but did not fee him the first day, being gone to Bleffing-town, as the fervants to him; accordingly he fet out for that town the next day, where he found my Lord at a tavern with feveral officers; he went in and told the tavern keeper he wanted to speak with my Lord: but as his appearance was none of the best, the tavern keeper did not care to car y this message to my Lord, but asked what his butiness was? Tell him, says he, that I am an old schoolfellow of his, and want to fee him. My Lord being told this, came out with two gentlemen, and enquired who he was? which our hero telling him, ha! Mr. Carew, faid my Lord, is it you, mon? walk in, walk in. What, fays one of the captains, is the old Carew? the very fame, replies my Lord. After he had fat down some time, and talked over several old affairs with my Lord, one of the captains asked him if he could get him a good pointer? Ay, ay, that he can, replies my Lord, for my faul, mon, he and I have ftole many a dog, and lay in many a hay tallat; in our youthful days. Then turning to Mr. Carew, told him, his fame was spread as much in Ireland as in England. It is fo indeed, replied one of the captains. My Lord then asked him, how he found him out there? He replied, he had been directed by their old school-fellow, Crab. Well, fays my Lord, you shall go home along with me. He defired to be excused, as he defigned to go and fee Lord St. Leiger, who was another of his school fellows; but my Lord swore by his faul he should go home along with him, and visit Lord St. Leiger another time: accordingly a good horse was provided for him, and they all set out for Dublin.

The next day my Lord Annesly took him to his own house. During his abode here, which was about a fortnight, our hero received great civilities from the Irith gentry. Lord Annesly introducing him to all the chief company in the city, as the man they had heard so much talk of. One day Mr. Obrien, a gentleman of great fortune being in company, asked Mr. Carew, if he had

I. 2

ever been on board the Yarmouth man of war? He repyling, that he had been in her up the Baltic: the gentleman asked, if he remembered a young gentleman about fourteen years of age, very fat, and had a livery fervant to wait on him? He replying, that he remembered him very well, and that he was bleft with as beantiful a face as any youth he ever faw: the gentleman asked if he recollected what became of him? which he answered by faying, He died at Gosport a day or two after they landed; and that Mr. Price of Pool, composed a Latin epitaph for him; at which the gentleman could not refrain letting fall fome tears, it being his own brother he was speaking of. He then asked, what men of war were with them at that time? all which he gave a very good account of, faying, Sir Charles Wager and Rear Admiral Walton commanded; Sir Charles carrying a red flag at the fore top-mall-head of the Torbay; and the latter a blue at the mizen of the Cumberland, both eighty gun ships. The gentleman replied, he was fatisfied, for he had given a very faithful account of every thing; then made him a prefent to drink his health when he came to England, for Lord Annesly said he would supply him whilit he was in Ireland. A great hunting match being proposed, Lord Annesly told them Mr. Carew could make one with the best of them at that diversion; upon which he was defired to make one of the party; accordingly they fet out very early next morning, and had fine sport, he excerting all his abilities, though he was afraid of riding into some bog, of which that country is very full; when the chace was ended, they all went to Lord Annsley's to dinner, and the company allowed him to be an excellent sportsman.

Lord Anusley afterwards took him to Newry, and many other places, introducing him to all company. At length he defired liberty to go and see his old school-fellow Lord St. Leiger at Donnerail, which Lord Annesly would not consent to, unless he promised to call upon him again in his return; which he promising to do, he sent his servant with him as far as Blessing Town; parting with the servant here, he travelled to Kilkenny: from hence to Cashill, (where is a fine seat belonging to Lord

Lord Mark Ker) Clonmel, and Cahir, where our hero was taken dangerously ill. It would be unpardonable not to mention the hospitality he was treated with here; his good landlady finding him fo ill, fent for the minifter of the place to come and pray by him, which he accordingly did, and at going away, clapped half a crown into his hand, and foon after fent an apothecary to him, who administered what medicines were proper for him, which had so good an effect, as to enable him to get, upon his legs; however, they would not let him proceed forwards for feveral days, left he should relapse; and before he fet out, the minister of the parish fent his Clerk round the place, to make a collection for the stranger. Being at last perfectly recovered, he fent out for Lord St. Leiger's; when he came there, and was introduced, my Lord prefently recollected him, and cried, Why fure, and double fure, is it Carew? Then afked, How long he had been in Ireland? added, He hoped he would flay with him some time. My Lord made him very welcome, and they talked over fome of the merry pranks they had played together. Mr. Carew enquired if Sir Matthew Day, another of their old school-fellows, was alive? My Lord told him he was dead; but that there was a young gentleman would be glad to fee any old friend of his father's. He abode with Lord St. Leiger about a fortnight, being treated in the kindest manner possible; and at his departure my Lord made him a handsome present, and gave him a good fuit of clothes, with a recommendatory letter to young Mr. Day.

Here he was received with great civility, as well upon the account of Lord St. Leiger's letter, as being an old school-sellow of Mr. Day's father; the conversation happening to fall upon dogs, Mr. Day told him, He had heard he was very samous for enticing dogs away, and that Sir William Courtnay's steward had told him there was not a dog could resist his enticements; however, he believed he had one that would: he then ordered a surly morose dog to be brought out, and offered to law a wager he could no entice him away, which he readily accepted of, and began to whistle to the dog,

but found him very furly; upon which he took out a little bottle, and dropping a few drops upon a bit of paper, held it unfeen to the dog, and then told Mr. Day the dog would follow him to England. Away then goes he, and the dog after him, Mr. Day and his fervants all followed, calling Roger, Roger, which was the name of the dog; but Roger turned a deaf ear to all they could fay, not thinking proper to turn about once. Mr. Carew having diverted himself sufficiently, by leading Mr. Day and his scrvants above half a mile, turned back again with the dog following him. Having abode here some days, he took his leave, receiving a handsome present from Mr. Day and then returning back to Lord St. Leiger, and from thence to Kingfale, were he took the first opportunity of a vessel, and landed at Padstow in Cornwall.

From hence he goes to Camelford; thence to Great Torrington, where he met with his wife, and then proceeded to Biddeford; and on the next day, being Sunday, strolled down to one Holmes's, who kept a publichouse between Biddeford and Appledore, where he past great part of the day, drinking pretty freely; and money being at a low ebb with him, he defired landlord Holmes to lend him a good fuit of clothes, which he accordingly did; being thus gallanty equipped, he goes and plants himself at the church door in Biddeford, and pretending to be the supercago of a vessel which had been, a few days before, cast away near the Lizard, he got a very handsome contribution. From hence he goes to Barnstaple, where he had great success, none suspecting him in his dress, as it was certainly known in a ship had been cast-away near the Lizard a few days before. Returning back, he calls upon Squire Ackland at Tremington, where he got half a crown of the lady upon the fame story; then steering to Appledore, meets with his landlord Holmes who had been in no little fear about his clothes: however he would not difrobe till he had been into Appledore, where he added to his store, and then returning to Holmes, restored him his clothes, and gave him some part of the profit of the excurion. It

of

LY

en

r-

he

all

e. d-

ed

de

ne

rd

ok

W

at

0-

n.

C-

ıß

nd

rd h

d,

ech

Z•

ce

ne

W

re of

e,

De

ŀ

to

he

It

It was about this time Mr. Carew became acquainted with the Honourable Sir William W-d-m. in the following manner; being at Watchet in Somerfetshire near the seat of this gentleman, he was resolved to pay him a vifit: putting on therefore a jacket and a pair of trowfers, he made the best of his way to Orchard Wyndham, Sir William's feat; and luckily met with Sir William, Lord Bolingbroke, and feveral other. gentlemen and clergy, with some commanders of vessels, walking in the Park; Mr. Carew approached Sir William with a great deal of feeming fearfulness and respect; and with much modefly acquainted him he was a Silverton man, (which parish chiefly belongs to Sir William) and that he was the fon of one of his tenants. name Moore; had been to Newfoundland, and in his passage homeward, the vessel was run down by a French ship in a fog, and only him and two more faved; and being put on board an Irish vessel, was carried into Ireland, and from hence landed at Watshead; Sir William hearing this, asked him a great many questions concerning the inhabitants of Silverton, who were most of them his own tenants, and of the principal gentlemen in the neighbourhood, all which Mr. Carew was perfectly acquainted with, and therefore gave fatisfactory answers; Sir William at last asked him if he knew Bickley, (which is but a small diffance from Silverton) and if he knew the parson thereof; Mr. Carew replied, he knew him very well, and indeed fo he might, as it was no other than his own father; Sir William then enquired what family he had, and whether he had not a fon named Bampfylde, and what was become of him? your honour, replies he, (means the mumper and dog fiealer) I dont't know what is become of him, but it is a wonder he is not hanged by this time: no, I hope not, replied Sir William; I should be very g'ad, for his family's fake, to fee him at my house. Having fatiffactorily answered many other questions, Sir William generously relieved him him a guinea, and Lord Bolingbroke followed his example; the other gentlemen and the clergy contributed accordingly to their different rank, which they were the more inclined to do, as the captains captains found he could give a very exact account of all the fettlements, harbours, and most noted inhabitants of Newfoundland; Sir William then ordered him to go to his house and tell the butler to fee him well entertained, which accordingly he did; and fet himfelf down with great content and fatisfaction; but our enjoyments are often fo fuddenly dashed that it has become a proverb, "Many things happen itstween the cup and the lip," and Mr. Carew now found it; for while he was in the midst of his regale, he faw enter, not the ghost of bloody Banquo to take his feat from him, no! nor yet the much more tremenduous figure of Mr. Thomas Iones, in a light-coloured coat covered with streams of blood; no, but the foot-post from Silverton, with letters to Sir William .- Horace has rightly obferved,

li

h

t

b

t

f

1

f

a f 1 8 1 v

h

Districtus ensis cur super impia Cervice pendet, non siculæ dapes Dulcem elaborabunt saporem: Nun avium, citharæque cantus Somnum reducent.

or, to speark to our English reader "a man who has a drawn tword hanging over his head by a hair, has but a very little flomach to eat, however fumptuous the treat." The foot-post that we just now mentioned was a little less than a very sharp sword hanging by a hair over Mr. Carew's head, for as he thought it natural, Sir William would alk him some questions about Mr. Moore; and as he did not chuse (though he had passed Sir William's firict examination) to undergo a fresh one, he had made great hafte to rife from table and fet out without ufing much ceremony; and few miles diftant from Sir William's, he met Dr. Poole going from Dulverto to Sir William's, who knowing Mr. Carew, stopped his horse, to talk to him. Amongst other conversations at Sir William's, the Doctor happening to mention whom he had met that day, (not knowing that he had been lately at Sir William's,) it was foon known by the description he gave of his person and habit, to be no other

1

8

esft

S

8

e g

r

ø

n

e

0

r

other than the unfortunate Silverton man, to whom Sir William and his friends had been fo generous, which occasioned a great deal of mirth. About two months after Mr. Carew ventured to pay Sir William a fecond vifit, in the habit and character of an unfortunate grazier; he met the worthy baronet and his lady taking the air in a chafe, in a meadow where fome haymakers were at work: he approached them with a great deal of modest fimplicity, and began a very moving tale of the misfortunes he had met in life; in the midst of his oration, Sir William called to the haymakers to fecure him; which itruck his cloquence dumb, or least changed it from the pathetic to the tragic stile, for he could not conceive what might be the end of this: however Sir William foon gave him the choice of either a true confession of his name and profession, or a commitment to prison; he made choice of the former, and confessed himself to be Mr. Bampfylde Moore Carew, Sovereign of the whole Community of Mendicants; Sir William, with a great deal of humour and good nature, treated him with all that respect which is due to royalty; entertained him generously at his house, and made him a very handsome present at his departure, defiring him to call upon him as he came that way; and he was ever a constant friend and benefactor to him.

Soon after this he planned a new defign, and put it in execution with great fuccess; dreffing himself in a chequed shirt, jacket, and trowfers, he goes upon Exeter Key, and with the rough but artless air and behaviour of a failor, enquired for some of the king's officers, whom he informed, that he belonged to a veffel lately come from France, which had landed a large quantity of run goods, but the captain was a rascal, and had used him ill, and d-n his blood, if he would not-He was about to proceed, but the officers, who with greedy ears swallowed all he faid, interrupted him by taking him into the cuftom house, and filling him a bumper of cherry brandy, which when he had drank, they forced another upon them, perfuading him to wet the other eye, rightly judging that the other proverb, In wine there is truth, might with equal propriety be applied to

brandy, and that they should have the fuller discovery the more the honest failor's heart was cheered; but that no provocation should be wanting to engage him to speak the truth, they asked him if he wanted any money? He with as much art answered very indifferently, No; adding, he scorned, to make such a discovery out of a mercenary view, but that he was refolved to be revenged of his captain. They then ordered him to the fign of the Boot, in St. Thomas's, Exeter, whither they foon followed him, having first fent Mr. Eastehurch, an exciseman, to ask what he would have for dinner, and what liquor he would have to drink. was lighted up stairs, in a private room, a couple of ducks roafted, and full glaffes of wine and punch went cheerfully round; they then thrusted four guineas into his hands, which at first he seemed unwilling to accept of, which made them the more preffing. He now began to open his mind with great freedom, gave a particular account of the veffel, where they had taken in their cargo at France, what it confifted of the day they failed, and the time they were in the passage, and at last concluded with acquainting them, they had landed and concealed part of the valuable cargo in the out-houses of Squire Mallock of Cockington, and the remainder of those of 'Squire Cary of Tor Abbey, (both which houses, upon account of their fituation on the fea fide, were very noted for fuch concealments.) The officers having now got the fcent, were like fagacious hounds for purfuing it forthwith, and thought it proper the failor should accompany them: but to prevent all fuspicion, resolved he should change his habit: they therefore dreffed him in a ruffled shirt, a fine suit of broad cloth belonging to the collector, and put a gold laced hat on his head; then mounted him on a very fine black mare, away they rode together, being in all feven or eight of them: they that night reached Newton-Bushel, where they lay at the Bull; nothing was wanting to make the night jovial; the greatest delicacies the town afforded were served up at their table, the best liquors broached for them, and mufic, with his enlivening charm, crowned the banquet: the

1

I

1

f

b

)

•

,

t

o

l,

,

2

e

h

25

g

•

.

y

ł.

in

ng

he

of

ry

of

ch

ıt,

h,

ny

ıld

ed

or,

ed

er,

ht.

11:

the

at

u-

et:

the

the officers hearts being quite open and cheerful, as they already enjoyed, in imaginations, all the booty they were to feize on the morrow; thinking they could not do enough for the honest failor, they enquired, if he knew any thing of accompts? Promiting, if he did, to get him a place in the customs. In the morning, after a good hearty breakfast, they set forwards for Tor Abby; and being arrived in Tor Town, they demanded the constable's affistance, who was with the utmost reluctance prevailed upon to accompany them in making this fearch, 'Squire Cary being a gentleman fo univerfally beloved by the whole parish, (to whom he always behaved as a fr her) that every one, was very backward in doing any thing to give them the least uneafiness. Did gentleman of large estates in the country but once taste the exalted pleafure of making a whole neighbourhood happy, and confider how much honest industry they might support, how much misery they might aleviate and how many daily bleffings they might have poured forth upon their heads, from hearts overflowing with love. respect, and gratitude, almost to adoration, we should not io often fee them leave their noble country manfions, to repair to noise and folly; nor exchange the heartenlivening pleafure of making numbers happy, for the beguiling fmiles and unmeaning professions of a prime minister.

Being come to the house, they all dismounted, and the collector defired the failor to hold his horfe, but he replied, he would go round the garden, and meet them on the other fide of the house, to prevent any thing being conveyed away, and that it would be proper he should be present to shew the particular place in which every thing was deposited. This appeared quite right to the collector; he therefore contented himself with fastening his horse to the garden pails, and proceeds with the rest of the officers in great form to fearch the dog-kennel, the coal house, dove house, stables, and all other fuspicious places, expecting every minute to fee the informing failor, who by this time was nearly got back to Newton Bushel, having turned his horse's head that way as foon as he got out of fight of the collector; he

he stopped at the Bull, where they had been the preceding night, and drank a bottle of wine; then ordering a handsome dinner to be got ready for his company, whom he faid he had left behind, because his business called him with urgent hafte to Exeter, claps fours to his horse, and did not stop till he reached that city, where he put up at the Oxford Inn, then kept by Mr. Buck. flone, to whom both himfelf and friends very were well known: he acquainted Mr Buckstone that he was now reformed, and lived at home with his friends, and spent the night very jovially, calling for the best of every thing. In the morning he defired Mr Buckstone to do him the favour of lending him a couple of guineas, till he could receive fome of a merchant in the city upon whom he had a bill, for the merchant was gone out of As Mr. Buckstone had a mare in his custody worth ten or twelve pounds, he made no scruple of doing it; and foon after Mr. Carew thought proper to change his quarters, without bidding the landlord goodby, leaving the mare to discharge his reckoning and the lone he had horrowed; he repaired immediately to a house of usual resort for his community, where he pulls off the fine clothes the collector had lent him, and rigs himself in a jacket and trowser; then setting out for Topsham, about three miles from the city of Exeter, he there again executes the same stratagem upon Mr. Carter, and the officers there, informing them of great concealments at Sir Coppletton Bampfylde's house at Poltimore, for which they rewarded him with a good treat and a couple of guineas. The Exeter officers (whom, as we have before faid, he left without any ceremony at 'Squire Cary's) having feached all the out house, and even the dwelling house very narrowly, without finding any prohibited goods, began to suspect the failor had outwitted them, therefore returned in a great hurry to Newton Bushel, all their mirth being turned into vexation, and their great expectations vanished into smoak. Soon after they had dismounted from their horses, the landlord brought in the dinner, which he faid their companion had ordered to be got ready for them; but though it was a very elegant one, yet they found abundance

h

c

ft

ſ

K

fr

in

fe

de

fu

bi

gi

he

th

in

le

fo

CO

ance of fault with it; for it is common with most people when they are chagrined with one thing, to find fault with every thing; however, as it was too late to reach Exeter that night, they were obliged to take up their quarters there; but instead of the jollity and good humour that reigned among them the night before, there now succeeded a fullen silence, only interrupted now and then by some exclamations of revenge, and expressions of dislike of every thing that was brought them: when they came into Exeter the next day, they had intelligence brought them of the mare which was safe along at the Oxford inn; but they were obliged to disburse the money Mr. Carew had made her his sure-

ty for.

.

.

.

18

c

.

1

W

nt

7

0

1

on of

ly

)-

to

lne

a lls

gs

or

he

r-

n-

at

n,

at

ng ad

to

k.

he

eir

ut

d-

ce

From Topsham Mr. Carew proceeded to Exmouth, where he likewise succeeded: and from thence to 'Squire Stucky's, a jultice of peace at Brandscombe, about four miles from Sidmouth, and being introduced, acquaints his Worship with what discoveries he could make; the jultice thereupon immediately dispatches a mellenger for Mr Duke, an officer in Sidmouth; in the mean time entertains him very handsomely, and presses him to accept of two guineas, as a small token of kindness, often haking him by the hand, and faying, he thought himfelf very much obliged to him, for making this discovery to him; and that, as a reward for his loyalty to the King, he would engage to get him a place, having many friends at London. About two o'clock the next morning Mr. Duke, the failor, and a fervant of the 'Squire's, let forward towards Honiton; it being at 'Squire Blagden's, near the town, they were to find the hidden treafure; Mr. Carew was mounted on a good horse of justice Stucky's, and while the officer and fervant were very buly in fearching the out houses and stables, Mr. Carew gives them the slip, and posts away to Honiton, where he took some refrement at the Three Lions, and leaving the Julice's horse to answer for it, hastes away to Lyme in Dorfetshire, where he applies to Mr. Jordan, the collector of the place, who he fends upon the fame errand some miles off to colonel Brown's at Frampton; and the collector judging it not proper for him to accompany M

Ci

P

fe

u

h

n

him, for fear of creating suspicion, left him at his own house, till his return, giving his servants orders to let him want for nothing; at the fame time making him a handsome present, as an earnest of a greater reward when he returned; Mr. Carew enjoyed himself very contentedly at the Collector's house for several hours. eating and drinking of the best as he knew Frampton was too great a diffance for him to return prefently; but he prudently weighted his anchor, when he thought the collector might be on his return, and steers his course towards Weymouth, where he makes his application to the collector, and after being handsomely treated, a present given him, sends the officers to 'Squire Grove's, near Whitesheet, and 'Squire Barber's on the chace; but in Wiltshire; and as soon as they were gone, he set out for Poole; and fends the collector and officers of that place to Sir Edward Boobry's, who lived in the road between Salifbury and Hendon; they gave him two guineas in hand, and promife of more upon their return with the booty; in the mean time recommended him to an inn, and gave orders he should have any thing the house afforded, and they would make fatisfaction for it: but this adventure had like not to have ended fo well for him as the former; for being laid down upon a bed to take a nap, having drank too freely, he hears some people drinking and talking in the next room of the great confusion there was in all the sca ports in the west of England, occasioned by a trick put on the King's officers by one Bampfylde Carew, and that news was brought to Poole by a Devonshire gentleman, who accidentally came that way. Mr. Carew hearing this, rightly judged Poole was no proper place to make longer stay in, he therefore instantly arose, and by the help of a back door, gets into a garden, and with much difficulty climbed over the wall thereto belonging, and make the bell of his way to Christ church in Hampshire; here he affumed the character of a shipwrecked seaman, and raifed confiderable contributions; coming to Ringwood, he enquired of the health of Sir Thomas Hobby, a gentleman in that neighbourhood, who was a person of-great hospitality: he was told that some of the mendicant order, having abused his benevolenced in taking away a pair of boots, after he had received a handsome present from him, it had so far prejudiced Sir Thomas, that he did not exercise the same hospitality as formerly: thus greatly furprized and concerned Mr. Carew, that any of his subjects should be guilty of fo ungrateful an action: he was resolved therefore to enquire trially into it, that if he could find out the offender, he might inflict a deserved punishment upon him: he therefore resolved to pay a visit to Sir Thomas the next morning, hoping he should get some light into the affair; when he came to the house, it was pretty early in the day, and Sir Thomas was not come out of his chamber; however, he fent up his pass, as a shipwrecked feaman, by one of the fervants, who prefently returned with half a crown. Ashe had always been wont to receive a large present from Sir Thomas, whenever he had applied to him, he thought there was some unfair practice at the bottom; he therefore asked the footman for a copper of ale to drink the family's health, hoping Sir Thomas might come down by that time; the fervant pretended to be in fo great a hurry, that he could not attend to draw any, but he was of too humane a nature to permit the poor failor to fuffer by his hurry, he gave him, a shilling out of his own pocket to drink at the next public house. This extraordinary generosity of the footman encreased Mr. Carew's suspicion, he therefore kept loitering about the door, and often looking up at the window in hopes of feeing Sir Thomas; which accordingly happened, for at length Sir Thomas flung up the fash, and accosting him in a free familiar manner calling him Brother Tar, and telling him he was forry for his misfortunes, and that he had fent him a piece of money to affift him in his journey to Bristol: Heaven bless your honour, replied he, for the half crown your .honour fent me; upon which Sir Thomas immediately ran down in his morning gown, and with great paffion feized the footman by the throat, and asked him what he had given the failor? The fellow was ftruck dumb with this, and indeed there was no need for his tongue on the present occasion, for his looks, and the trembling M 2

1 3 1

g

d

Ъ

6

l

f

I

of his limbs, fufficiently declared his guilt: however be at last owned it with his tongue; excusing it, by faying, he knew there was an ill use made of the large bounties his honour gave : Sir Thomas, enraged at the infolence of his servant, bestowed upon him the discipline of the borfe whip for his great care and integrity in not feeing his bounty, abused; adding, he now faw by whose villany he had loft his boots: he then made the footman return the whole guinea to the failor, and discharged him from any further service in his family; upon which Mr. Carew took his leave with great thankfulnefs, and went his way, highly pleased with his good success in this adventure. - Pere we cannot forbear withing that there was no higher character in life than Sir Thomas's footman, to whose hands gold is apt to cling in passing through them; that there was no steward who keeps back of his mafter's rent, because he thinks he has more than he knows what to do with; no managers of charities, who retain part of the donor's benefaction in their own hands, because it is too much for the poor; nor officers of the public, who think they may fquander the public treasure without account, because what is every body's is no body's.

Mr. Carew having laid afide his failor's habit, puts on a long loofe veft, places a turban on his head, and dignifies his chin with a venerable long beard: he was now no other than poor unfortunate Grecian, whom misfortunes had overtaken in a strange country; he could not utter his forrowful tale, being unacquainted with the language of the country; but his mute filence, his dejected countenance, a sudden tear that now and then flowed down his cheek, accompanied with a noble air of diffress, all pleaded for him a more persuasive eloquence, than perhaps the foftest language could have done, and raised him considerable gains; and indeed benevolence can never be better exerted than towards unfortunate. ftrangers, for no diftress can be so forlorn as that of a man in necessity in a foreign country; he has no friends to apply to, no laws to shelter him under, no means to provide for his subsistance, and therefore can have resource

but in those benevolent minds who look upon the whole

world as their brethren.

We have already mentioned Mr. Carew's being on board the Yarmouth up the Baltic, it will not therefore be improper he to relate the occasion of that voyage, which was as follows: He and his beloved friend Coleman being at Plymouth, and appearing to be able! bodied men, some officers chanced to see them there, thought them extremely fit to ferve his Majefty, therefore obliged them to go on board the Dunkirk Man of War; but they not liking this, Coleman-pricked himfelf upon the wrifts, between his fingers and other joints, and enflaming it so with gun powder, every one thought it to be the itch; he was therefore carried a shore, and put into the hospital, from whence he soon made his escape: Mr. Carew tried the ftratagem, but too late, for the Lively and Success Men of War now arrived from Ireland with impressed men, they were all of them carried immediately (together with the impressed men lying at Plymouth) to the grand fleet, then lying at Spithead; they were first put on board the Bredan Admiral Hosier, to chuse whom he liked of them; and, their names being called over, the Irishmen were all refused; which Mr. Carew seeing, declared himself, in the Irish brogue, to be a poor Irish weaver, and. disabled in one arm, whereupon he was also refused: the Irish among whom he was now ranked, were carried from ship to ship, and none would accept of them, which made them all expect to be discharged, but they were disappointed in their hopes, for they were put on board the Yarmouth, captain Obrien, being one of the fquadron deitined for the Baltick. Mr. Carew finding captain Obrien refused no Irishmen, when he came to be examined, changed his note, and declared himself to be an Englishman, but crippled in one arm: however, the captain accepted of him, and putting a fword in his hand, made him fland centry at the bitts, which eafy post he liked very well; and during all the time he was on board, every one thought him really disabled in his

The flyet failing from Spithead with a fair wind, an-M. 3 chored

chored fafe at Copenhagen, and the king of Denmark came on board Sir Charles Wager; the moment he fet · his foot on board, both the flag ships were covered with an infinite number of colours of every hue, which waving in the wind, made a most gallant fight; upon his departure, the colours were all taken down in an inftant. and every ship fired 18 or 20 guns. Sailing from Co. penhagen they anchored next in Elson Nape, in Sweden; from hence they failed to Ravel, in a line of bat. tle, in form of a rain bow, and anchored there; the fick men were carried ashore to Aragan Island, which Mr. Carew observing, and burning with love to re-visit his native country, counterfeited fickness, and was accordingly carried ashore to this island, which lies near Ravel. belonging to the Muscovites, from whence boats come every day to fetch wood: he prevailed upon an English. man, who was a boatswain of one of the Czarina's men of war, to give him a paffage in his boat, from that island to Ravel Town: when he came there, the boatfwain used great endeavours to persuade him to enter into the Czarina's service, but it was all in vain, being refolved to return to his beloved country; the boatfwain therefore having entertained him a day and a night at his house, gave him, at his departure, a piece of money, and engaged feveral Englishmen of his acquaintance to do the fame; he likewise furnished him with a bag of provisions, a bottle of excellent brandy, a tinder-box, and a few lines wrote in that country language, which was to shew to those he met, to inform him of the road he was to go; and then conducted him out of town: he that night took up his lodging in the woods, and, by the help of his tinder box, made a large fire all round him, to fecure himself from any visits from the wild beafts, then broiled a piece of flesh, drank a dram, and refled very quietly till morning, it being the middle of fummer.

The whole country here is wild, full of vast woods, and large uninhabited desarts, the towns and villages lying very thin. In the morning, finding his way out of the woods, he espies a lonely hut, to whom he made up, and making signs of hunger and thirst, they gave him some rusk bread and cabereta, or goat's slesh to eat, and some goat's

гk

Cet

th

3-

his

nt,

0-

-

at-

ck

Ar.

his

rd-

rel,

me

h-

nen

hat

at-

in-

ain

at

cy,

to

or,

ich

oad

m:

by

und vild

and

e of

and

ve-

ma-

ome

at's

goat's milk to drink, which is the usual fare amought those people, who are most of them Lutherans by religion, and lead very sober lives: of some of them he got small bits of money, which they call campekes, and are of silver, something larger than a barley corn, being of a penny value; he likewise frequently got drains; of exceellent brandy amongst them, and his shoes being worn out by travelling, they gave him a pair of good wooden ones, which sat very aukward on his English feet.

After fix or feven days travel through this wild country, he came to Riga, a large town and famous fea port: here he met with many English merchants and commanders of veffels, who were very kind to him ! he tarried two days in Riga, to reft and refresh himfelf; during which the English merchants and commanders provided lodgings and other accommodations for him, collecting upwards of fifty shillings for him: having expressed his utmost gratitude towards his good benefactors, he again purfued his journey, sublifting himself sometimes on the chamity of the inhabitants of the country, and at other times milking the cows that he found upon the mountains, or in the woods? the next. place of note he arrived at was the city of Dantzick, in the kingdom of Poland; here he found a great number of English merchants who traded to Bristol, and Exeter, and had many correspondents living in those places, feveral of whom Mr. Carew being acquainted with, he gave a particular account of.

Having been entertained here very hospitably for several days, he set out again, having first received some handsome presents from the English merchants. From Dantzick he got a passage on board an English Brigantine, bound for Copenhagen, but through stress of weather, obliged to put into Esson Nape, where he went on shore, and travelled by land to Stockholm, the capital of Sweden: but in his road thither he lost his way in this wild and desart country, and for the space of three days and nights saw neither house, hut, or human creature, the weather being very thick and soggy; nothing cou'd be more metancholy and dreadful than these three days travel; his provisions were exhausted,

and

every flep he took he was uncertain whether it might not lead him farther into the woods, as he could make no observation how the country lay, the fog intercepting the fight of every thing; fometimes fancy would paint to him a hut through the fog, at a little distance, to which he would direct his steps with eager haste. but when he came nearer, found it nothing but an illution of fight, which almost drove him to despair: the fourth day he was exceeding hungry, when to his great joy, he espied two she goats fastened together by ropes of straw; he ran to them with great eagerness, and drank very heartily of their milk; after this he began to confider, that there must be some hut at least hard by, as the goats could not have strayed in that manner any great distance; he therefore resolved to stay upon the fpot some time, and soon after the for clearing up, he espied a hut just before him, to which he presently repaired, and there got a belly full of their homely fare, and directions to find his way to Stockholm.

The religion of this country being chiefly Lutherans, he passed for the son of a Presbyterian parson, and his name Slowly, pretending to have been cast away in a vessel bound for Ravel; the Lutherans at Stockholm were exceeding kind to him, and raised a handsome contribution for him; he likewise chanced to meet at Stockholm with a relation of Dr. Bredaw, a Swiss gentleman, residing at Dartmouth, in Devonshire, who was asked several questions about him; and as Mr. Carew was well acquainted with him, he gave very satisfactory answers; upon which account the gentleman gave him a guinea, a great sur cap, a coat, and a fine dog, with a letter to carry to his relation at Dartmouth.

From Stockholm he went to Charles Town, and after a short stay there, continued his journey to Copenhagen, the metropolis of Denmark; here he met with one captain Thomas Giles, of Minehead, in Somerset-shire, who knew him, and was surprized to see him in that part of the world, and not only liberally relieved him himself, but recommended him to several Eng-

lish commanders there, and several inhabitants of the city. From Copenhagen he went to Elsenberg, thence to Elsinore, where he got a passage for England, and arrived in his native country, landing at Newcastle upon Tyne, where having visited his wife's relations, he set forward for Devonshire, travelling all the way in the character of a shipwrecked seaman. Meeting at Exeter with his beloved wife, and likewise his friend Coleman, with his wife, they travelled together for some time, during which Coleman's wife was delivered of a daughter: and as they sound so helpless an infant a great hinderance to their travelling, Mr. Carew contrived a stratagem to rid of it, and at the same time advance the fortune of the child.

There was in the town where they then were, a gay batchelor, who lived with his mother and fifters, and was a great admirer of that order of female travellers called Coulin Bettes; Coleman's wife had been with him fome months before in that character, was very well entertained, and, amongst other favours, received a present of a filk handkerchief. They therefore dreffed up the babe very neatly, wrapped it exceeding warm, and put it into a hand basket, taking care to put in the handkerchief Coleman's wife had received from this gay batchelor; then getting a large boar cat, in the dusk of the evening they tied it to the knocker of her door, fetting down before it the basket with the helples infant; the cat not liking the treatment, made a hideous fqualling, and with his flruggling, rap, rap, rap, goes the knocker of the door: out runs the gentleman, with his mother, fifters and fervants, and the neighbourhood gathered about the door to see what this noise should mean; Mr. Carew and Coleman mingled amongst them, to fee what would be the event of their stratagem: the cat, by long struggling, gets free of the knocker, and runs ·away, only leaving part of his tail behind: the balket alone now engages the attention of every one, and being delivered to the gentleman to open, the feeble cry of an infant foon reaches their ears; the mother and fifters, alarmed at this unexpected falutation, fnatched the balket from from him, and, upon the child's breaft, found a note in these words:

h

P

I

2

a

b

f

d

H

n

ti

a

tl

h

Ъ

fe

fe

Ja

1

Remember, Sir, where you met me; you have not been so kind as you often promised and swore you would; however, it justly belongs to you, I have made bold to send the fruit of our meeting, and this handkerchief, which you gave me for a token. Be kind to our infant daughter; and the unfortunate mother, on her part, will forgive you."

Your's, &c.

The horrid fqualling of the cat did not grate so difagreeably upon the gentleman's ears, as the reading of these words: so that his hat and wig were flung off, and he ran about stamping and swearing that the child was none of his, neither did he know any thing of the mother: on the other hand, his mother and fifter flew into a violent rage, affailing his ears on every fide with reproaches; fo that he would at that time have thought deafness preferable to any one of the fenses. "Do't " thon deny the child to be thine? eries the mother? " Has it not thy very eyes, nose and mouth? and is not " this thy handkerchief? Thou can't not deny that, " for I can fafely swear it was thine." The poor gentleman, thus befet on all fides, was obliged to quit the field; the child was taken into the house, brought up and educated there, as is at this day a very accomplished fine lady.

Some time after this adventure, he took passage at Folkstone, a noted sea port in Kent, for Boulogne in France, where he arrived safe, and proceeded to Paris, and other noted cities of that kingdom; his habit was now tolerably good, his countenace grave, his behaviour sober and decent, pretending himself to be a Roman Catholic, who had left England, his native country, out of an ardent zeal of spending his days in the bosom of the Catholic church. This story readily gained belief; his zeal was universally applauded, and handsome contributions made for him; but at the same time he was so zealous a Roman Catholic, with a little change of habit, he used to address those English he heard of in any place, as a Protestant and shipwrecked seaman: he

had the good fortune, in this character, to meet an English physician at Paris, to whom he told his deplorable tale, who was so much affected by it, that he not only relieved him very handsomely, but what was more, recommended him to that noble pattern of mexhausted benevolence, Mrs. Horner, who was then in her travels, from whom he received ten guineas, and from

fome other company with her, five more.

1

e

.

h

t.

£

t

١,

1

it i-

at in

87

at .

0.

y, m

me

he

ge

10

he

and

Here, reader, if thou haft a good heart, we cannot entertain thee better than by drawing a true, though faint picture of this generous lady; for were benevolence and generofity real beings, we are perfuaded they would act just like her, with fuch an unsparing hand would they bestow their bounties, with fuch magnificence reward defert, with fuch god like compassion cheer the afflicted, and just so make happy all around them: but thou canft form no adequate idea, unless thou haft been in the neighbourhood of that noble manfion *. where beneficence has fixed her feat; permit me therefore to transport thee hither, to bless thy fight with the delightful scene; see already a neat and decent temple + trikes the eye: it is she has erected it to the ho-Thou art surprised, I see, to behold nour of her God. the grave Doctor ‡ coming out of his gilded chariot to enter the fordid huts of poverty; but know, she has already paid his fees: fee here, another compounding the choicest drugs and medicines for a whole neighbourhood; it is her bounty has supplied them. Cast your eye the other way, and behold that company, of aged and decrepid poor; they are going to receive their daily bread at her table. But let us enter this poor cottage: fee here are the holy scriptures, and other books of Pious

† The parish church, rebuilt at her expence.

^{. *} The feat of Mrs. Horner, at Melbury, in Dor-fetsbire.

[‡] An eminent physician, who is allowed a constant falary by her to visit the poor sick in her neighbour-bood.

pr

m

qu

fav

the

wi

wa

en

cit

fel

be

ve

th

po

fea

w

he

all

ev

be

fe:

bo

tw

vic

gi

W

ve

hi

W

hi

II.

de

al

th

hi

g

bi

de

pious instruction: and hark the lisping child is reading distinctly in one of them; her munificence has bestowed these useful gifts, and instilled instruction into that tender mind. Behold, with how dejected a look, and grief-swoln heart, with what a load of care you person enters the mansion: but see, he returns, how changed his aspect; joy sparkles in his eye, and tumultuous swells his exulting heart; content sits cheerful upon his brow, and no longer bends under his care: what wonderful magick has wrought this sudden changes the opening only of her beneficent hand has done it.

What we are now going to relate, will raise an honest indignation in the breast of every true lover of liberty; for all such known, that the beauteous slower of liberty sickens to the very root, (like the sensitive plant) at the lightest touch of the iron hand of power upon any of its most distant branches.

Mr. Carew being in the city of Exeter with his wife, and having vifited his old friends there, takes a walk to Topsham, about three miles distant, leaving his wife in Exeter. Alas! little did he think this walk would end in a long and cruel separation from his friends and country; little did he imagine, that in the land of freedom and justice, he should be seized upon by the crud grasp of lawless power; though poor, he thought himfelf under the protection of the laws, and as such, liable to no punishment till they inflicted it. How far he thought right in this, let the fequel tell : going down to Topsham, and walking upon the quay there, enjoying the beauties of a fine evening, meditating no harm, and unfuspecting danger, he was accosted by merchant D-y, accompanied with feveral captains of veffels, in some such words as these: Ha! Mr. Carew, you are come in a right time; as you came home for your own pleasure, you shall go over for mine. They then laid hands on him, who found it in vain to refift, as he was over powered by numbers; he therefore defired to be carried before some magistrate, but this was not hearkened to, for they forced him on board a boat without pretence d.

e-

te k,

on

W U-

at

e ?

ne

fe

e .

0-

te

he

nt

c,

0

n

d

d

.

d

le

ie

0

g

d

nt

S,

re

'n

d

25

×

.

ıt

C

auger

presence or authority of any officer of justice, not so much as fuffering him to take leave of his wife, or acquaint her with his misfortune, though he begged the favour almost with tears; the boat carried him on board the Philleroy, Captain Simmonds, bound for America with convicts, which then lay off Powderham Calli, waiting only for a fair wind. Here, had my pen gall enough, I would put a blot of eternal infamy on that citizen of liberty, who usurped fo much power over a fellow denizen, and those who suffered a brother of liberty, however undeferving, to be dragged to flavery by the lawless hand of power, without the mandate of sovereign justice. Foolish wretch! dost thou know that thou oughtest to be more careful of keeping all usurping power within its bounds, than thou wouldn't the raging fea ready to overflow and overwhelm thy all; for thou who halt once confented to fee power oppress a fellow heir of glorious liberty, how can't thou complain of its all-grasping iron hand should seize upon thyself, or whatever thou holdest most dear? then would'it thou, too late, bewail that thou had'ft ever fuffered power wantonly to let its foot on the neck of liberty.

But to return: Mr. Carew was no fooner put on board, than he was thrictly fearched, and then taken between decks, where he was ironed down with the con-There was, at the same time, a violent fever raging among them, and Mr. Carew, by being chained with them night and day, was foon infected, and taken very ill; however, he had not the liberty of fending to his wife, nor any of his friends, though they lay three weeks in the road, for a fair wind. In the mean time his wife not hearing any thing from him, and uncertain what was become of him, or whether he was alive or dead, abandoned herfelf to an excess of grief, for he had always been a kind and affectionate husband to her; she therefore fought him up and down, at all the houses of his usual resort, but all in vain, for no news could she gain of her beloved husband.

The wind coming fair, they hoisted fail, and soon bid adieu to the English coasts.——We need not describe what passed in Mr Carew's breast at this time:

tl

ь

W

to

fe

a

tl

H

h

g

n

th

u

H

M

in

D

di

2

ch

V

fo

fh

de

ca

b

ra

de

th

th

P

at

ha

fo

02

B

anger and griet prevailed by turns; fometimes refent. ment, for being thus treated, ared his bufom, and he vowed revenge: at other times, the thoughts of his being thus unexpectedly separated from his country and friend's, and doomed to an ignominious flavery, filled him with fadness and melancholy reflections; however he had the pleasure, before it was long, of knowing he was not entirely descrited; for Captain Simmonds, the commander of the Philleroy, a humane compaifionate man, came down to him between decks, foon after they were under fail, and bid him be of good cheer, for he should want for nothing: and though he had strict orders from Merchant D --- y never to let him return, yet he would be a friend to him, and provide for him in the best manner he could. Carew returned his thanks to his generous and unexpected benefactor, in as handsome a manner as he was able.

Soon after this, he had liberty allowed him of coming upon deck, where the Captain entered into conversation with him, and jocosely asked, if he thought he could be at home before him? he generously replied, he thought he should, at least he would endeavour to be so; which

the Captain took all in good part.

This did Mr. Carew spend his time, in as agreeable a manner as could be expected under his present circumstances : but alas! all our happiness is too fleeting, and we scarcely tatte the pleasure, before it is ravished from us: and thus it happened to our hero; for they had scarcely been under fail five weeks, before the good Captain Simmonds was taken ill, which increased every day with too many fatal symptoms; till at last death, who has no regard to the good and virtuous, ftruck the deadly blow: but the approaches of the grifly tyrant were not so dreadful to this good man, as the thought of the diffress it would occasion to his wife and family whom he continually cried out upon during his whole illness. Mr. Carew bewailed the loss of his generous benefactor with more than outward forrow. Every thing in the veffel was now in confusion, by the death of the captain: at length the mate, one Harrison, of Newcal-

bowl:

tle, took charge of the veffel, and the Captain's effects; but had not long enjoyed his new honours, before he. was taken dangerously ill, so that the vessel was obliged to be left to the care of the common failors, and was feveral times in great danger of being loft. At laft, after fixteen weeks paffage, in the grey of the morning, they made Cape Charles, and then bore away for Cape Henry: at Hampton they took in a pilot, the veffel having feveral times run upon the fands, and was not got off again without great difficulty; the pilot brought them to Kent Island, where they fired a gun; and Harrison, who was now recovered, went ashore at Annapolis, and made a bargain with one Mr Delany of the place, for Mr Carew, as at expert gardener. He was then sent on shore, and Mr Delany asked him, if he understood gardening? Being willing to get out of Harrison's hands, he replied in the affirmative; but Mr Delany asking, if he could mow? and he answered in the negative; then you are no gardener, replied Mr Delany, and so refused to buy him. Then one Hilldrop, who had been transported about thrre years before from Exeter, for horse stealing, and had married a Currier's widow in Annapolis, had a mind to purchase him, but they could not agree about the price; whereupon he was put on board again, and they failed for Miles River.

n

d 16

to d

T.

0.

25

ng

OR be

ht

ch

ble

mand

om.

had

bon

ery

ath,

the

rant ghts

nily

hole

rous

hing

f the

vcal-

Here they fired a gun, and the Captain went on shore; in the mean time the men prisoner's were ordered to be close shaved, and the women to have clean caps on: This was scarcely done, before an overseer, belonging to one Mr Bennet, in Way River, and feveral planters, came off to buy: the prisoners were all ordered upon deck, and Mr Carew among them: fome of the planters knew him again, and cried out, " Is not this the man Captain Froade brought over and put a pot-hook upon?" Yes replies Harrison, the very same; at which they were much furprifed, making account he had been either killed by the wild beafts, or drowned in lome river. Ay, ay, replied Harrison, with a great oath, I'll take care he shall not be at home before me-By this time feveral of the prisoner's were fold, the N. 2.

bowl went merrily round, and many of the planters gave Mr Carew a glass, but none of them chose to buy him.

During this, Mr Carew observing a great many canoes and boats lying along fide the veffel, thought it not impossible to make himself master of one of them, and by that means reach the shore, where he thought he might conceal himself, till he found an opportunity of getting off: though this was a very hazardous attempt, and, if he was uniuccefsful, would expose him to a great deal of hard usage, and probably put it out of his power of ever regaining his liberty, yet he was refolved to venture. He recollected the common maxim, that fortune favours the bold: and therefore took as opportunity, just as it grew dark, of slipping nimbly down the ship's side into one of the canoes, with which he paddled with as much filence and expedition as polfible, towards the shore; but he had not gone far, before the noise he made gave the alarm, than one of the prisoners had escaped: Harrison immediately called out to enquire which of them, and where Carew was; and being told that he was gone of, twore he would rather have loft half the prifoners than bim.

d

g

d

fe

n

tl

0

g

te

C

Ce

ſe

ni

tu

to

pl

on

th

tir

m

All hands were then called upon to purfue; the captain and planters left their bowl,; the river was foon covered with canoes, and every thing was in confusion. Mr Carew was within hearing of this, but, by plying his cance well, had the good fortune to get to shore before any of them; he immediately took himself to the woods as foon as he landed, and climbed up into a great tree, where he had not been many minutes, before he heard the captain, failors, and planters all in pursuit of him; the captain fretted and stormed, the failors damned their blood, and the planters ender voured to pacify every thing, by telling the captain, not to fear, for they would have him in the morning, as it was impossible for him to get off. heard all this, though not unmoved, yet without taking notice of it; at last, finding their fearch fruitles, the captain, failors and planters returned, the planters

ters fill affuring the captain, they would have him in

the morning.

,

8

,

e

y

Û

A

ß.

g

re

to

2

e-

he

1.

B

n-

le

2.

ís,

n-

ers

As foon as they were gone, he began to reflect upon his prefent fituation, which indeed was melancholy enough, for he had no provisions, was befet on every fide, quite uncapable of judging what to undertake, or which course to steer: however, he at last resolved to fleer further into the woods which he accordingly did, and got up into another tree; here he fat all the fucceeding day; without a morfel of food; but was diverted with a great multitude of squirrels he saw skipping from tree to tree, and had he had a gun, could have shot hundreds of pidgeons, there was so great a plenty of them. The next day, towards night, hunger became too powerful, and he was almost spent for want of food; in this necessity he knew not what to do; at last, happening to espy a planter's house at fome distance, he was resolved to venture dow in the night, thinking he might chance to find food of some fort or another, in or about the house; agreeable to this resolution, he came down the tree, in the middle of the night, and going into the planters yard, to his great joy found there a parcel of milk cows penned in, which he foon milked into the crown of his hat, making a most delicious feast, and then retired to the woods again, climbing up into a tree, where he paffed the day much more easy than he had the preceeding one.

Having found out this method of subsisting, he proceeded forwards in the same manner, concealing himfelf in a tree in the day time, and travelling all the night, milking the cows as often as he had an opportunity; and steering his course as near as he could guess

towards Duck's Creek.

On the fifth night he heard the voices of several people near him, in the woods, upon which he stepped on one fide, and concealed himself behind a tree, till they should pass by; when they came near enough to distinguish their words, he heard them say, We will make the best of our way to Duck's Creek, and there we shall certainly have him. He judged that these were

N 3

fome in pursuit of him, therefore thought himself very

happy in having fo narrowly escaped them.

Upon the eight day he being upon a tree, discovered a lone house, near the skirts of the woods, and faw all the family (as he supposed) going out to hoe tobacco, and the dog following them; this was a joyful fight to him, for he had not, the two preceding nights, met with any cows, and confequently had been without food. As foon, therefore, as he saw the family were out of fight. he came down from the tree, and ventured into the house, where he found not only to fatisfy his hunger, but what might be deemed luxury in his present condition, for there was jolly cake, powell, a fort of Indian corn bread, and good omani, which is kidney beans grinded with indian corn fifted, then put into a pot to boil, and eat with molasses. Seeing so many dainties, he did not hefitate long, but hunger preffing, fat down and eat the omani with as much composure as if he had been invited thereto by the owner of it; and knowing that hunger and necessity are bound by no laws of honour, he took the liberty of borrowing the jolly cake, powell, and a leg of fine pork, then haftens back to the tree with his booty. What the people thought when they returned at night with good appetites, and found their dainty omani, their jolly cake, and their pork, all vanished, we know not, but suppose they were not a little furprifed.

Being thus stocked with provisions, he made the best of his way to Ogle-Town that night, and so to Old Town. In the dawn of the morning of the eleventh day, he came in fight of Duck's Creek; but being afraid he might fall into the hands of his pursuers, he strikes a great way into the woods towards Tuck-Hoe, where staying all the day in a tree, he came again in the middle of the night to Duck's Creek: as soon as he came here, he runs to the water side to see for a canoe, but sound them all chained; he immediately set himself about breaking the chain, but sound it too strong, and all his endeavours to break it in vain. Never was man more thunderstruck than he was now, just at the time when he expected to be out of danger, to meet with so unfor-

Sect

feen and unfurmountable an obstacle : he knew their was no way of escaping, but by passing the river Delaware, but could not think of a method of effecting it. Several hours did he pals in this agitation of mind; fometimes he had a mind to try his strength in swimming, but the river being so wide, he thought he should not reach the opposite shore; at last restecting what one of his ancestors had done in swimming a horse over Teigmouth Bar, and feeing fome horfes grazing thereabout, he refolved to attempt passing the Delaware in that manner; for let the worst happen, he thought death preferable to slavery; being thus refolved, he foon catches one of the horses, and making a fort of bridle with his handkerchief, brings the horse to the water side; he walked for fome time on the banks, looking for a proper place to enter the horse; at last espying a little stream, which run into the great river Delaware, he fell down on his knees, and prayed very earnestly to God to assist him in the dangerous attempt, that he might once more fee his dear wife and country; then stripping himself, and tying his frock and trowfers about his shoulders, mounted the horse, and putting him forward a little, the horse lost his footing, and the water came up to Mr. Carew's middle, who kept his legs as close as possible to the horse, and in this manner he launched out into the great river Delaware.

d

١,

e

n

d

18

y,

2 TÊ

lle

re,

ut

his

ore

en -10 co

The horse snorted and neighed to his companions but made to the opposite shore with all the strength he could. Mr. Carew did not imagine the horse would be able to reach it, but purposed to save himself by swimming when the horse failed, for the river was three miles over; however, contrary to his expectations, the horse reached the shore; but finding no place to land, it being a landy mud, was obliged to fwim him along the shore, till he came to a little creek, which the horse swimming into, foon got fure footing, to the great joy of Mr. Carew. Our hero then difmounting, fell upon his knees, faying, O my heavenly God, I thank thee for preferving me in fo great danger, in bringing me fafe over the River Delaware; then turning to the horse, kissed him, telling

him, he must now turn Quaker as well as himself, and

fo let him go into the woods.

His clothes were not very wet; however, he staid on the banks some time to dry them in the morning sun, then went up into the country; the first house he came to was a miller's, whose wife came out, and asked him from whence he came? he told her, he had been prisoner some time in the Havannah, from whence he had been released by an exchange of prisoners, and was now going home.

The good woman pitied him much, and told him he looked very melancholy; but the husband coming in. faid he believed he was an Irishman; this he denied, a. verring he was of the West of England; so they gave him a piece of that country money, and a mug of rum, which he drinking greedily, being very thirsty, threw him into a violent fever, that he was obliged to flop at a neighbouring house, where ne lay fick for three or four days. From hence he goes to Newcastle, where he raifed-contributions from several gentlemen, as he had done before, but not under the same name. From hence to Castile, Brandywine Ferry, Chester, and Derby, where he got relief from the same miller where Mr. Whitefield was, when he was there before, and lodged at the fame house, but took care to disguise himself, so as not to be known: he got a pass from the justice, as a sick man, bound to Botton. From hence he proceeds to Philadelphia, to Buck's Country, and over a ferry into the new Jerfies, and away to Burlington and Amboyne, fo to Trent Town, in Staten Island; hence to Brunswick where he got relief from Mr. Matthews the miller, who treated him so hospitably the first time he was there, but who did not know him again now.

From hence he proceeded to Elizabeth Town, Long-Island and New-York, and from thence to New London, where he chanced to see the captain who had taken him home before, but he avoided him. From New-London he proceeds to Groten, where he got a twenty shilling bill from one Mr Goyf, and several half crown bills from other people. He then enquired his way to Rhode Island, and his landlord where he quartered with him a-

bout

bout two miles of the way, when they chanced to fall into the company of fome drovers, who were driving anumber of bullocks for the use of some privateers who
lay at Rhode-Island; he therefore joined them, and after about nine or ten miles travelling, they came to a ferry, where they stopped at a public house for some time,
till the bullocks were taken over; but neither the tavern
man nor drovers would suffer him to pay any thing, they
pitying his unfortunate condition; passing over this fer-

ry, they came to Rhode-Island.

Rhode Island, by the natives called Aquetnet, near the Narragantset Bay, is fourteen or fifteen miles long, and four or five miles broad. It was first inhabited by the English in the year 1639. Those that withdrew to this Island were such as espoused the covenant of grace, and were under great perfecution from them that fided with the covenant of works. There is a very confiderable trade driven from Rhode-Island to the Sugar Colonies for butter and cheefe, a fure fign of the great fruitfulness and beauty of the place, for horses, sheep, beef, pork, tallow and timber, by which the traders have been enriched. 'Tis deservedly called the paradise of New-England, for the great fruitfulness of the foil, and the temperature of the climate, which though it be not above fifty five miles from Bolton, is a coat warmer in winter, and being furrounded by the ocean, is not formuch affected in fummer with the hot land breezes as the towns on the continent are. They live in great amity with their neighbeurs, and though every man does what he thinks right in his own eyes, it is rare that any notorious crimes are committed by them, which may be attributed in some measure, to their great veneration for the Holy Scriptures, which they all read, from the least to the greatest, though they have neither ministers nor magiftrates to recommend it to them.

Here Mr. Carew found many of his old acquaintance particularly one Mr. Perkins, a stay-maker, and Mr. Gidley and his mother, who kept several negroes for distilling of rum, and Mr. Southcott Langworthy, a pewterer, all natives of Exeter, and one Mr. Martin, of Honiton in Devon; they were all very glad to see him, he

telling them, that he was taken by the Spaniards, and elcaped from prison. They treated him with great kindness, and gave him letters and monies, to carry to their

friends in England.

From hence he goes through Piscataway and Marble-head to Botton, the capital of New-England, and the biggest city io America, except two or three on the Spanish continent. 'Tis pleasantly situated on a peninfula, about sour miles in compass at the bottom of a sine bay, the Massachusets, guarded from the roughness of the ocean by several rocks appearing above water, and by above a dozen islands, many of which are inhabited; and one called Nettles Island, within these sew years, was esteemed worth 2 or 300l, a year to the owner, Colonel Shrimpton. There is but one common and safe passage into the bay, and not very broad, there being hardly room for three ships to come in a breast; but being once in, there is room for the anchorage of 500 fail.

The most remarkable of these Islands is called Castle. Island, from the castle there built : it stands about 3 league from the town, upon the main channel leading to it, and is fo conveniently fituated, that no ship of burthen can approach the town, without the hazard of being torn in pieces by its cannon. It is now called Fort William, being mounted with a 100 pieces of ordnance; 200 more which were given to the province by Queen Anne, are placed on a platform near High-Warer Mark, fo as to rake a ship fore and aft, before she can bring her broad. fides to bear against the castle. Some of these cannon 42 pounders. Five hundred able men are exempt from all military duty in time of war, to be ready to attend the fervice of the caftle at an hour's warning, upon any fignal of the approach of an enemy, which there feems to be no great danger of at Boston: where in 24 hours time, 10,000 effective men, well armed might be rea- . dy for their defence. To prevent all possible surprise, there is a light house built on a rock, appearing above water, about a long league from the town, which, in time of war, makes a fignal to the caftle, and the caftle

to the town, by health peace lowering the union flag, to many times as these are hips appropriate, which if they exceed a certain number, the cattle fires three guns to alarm the town of Bofton; and the Governor, if need be, orders a beacon to be fixed, which alarms all the adjacent country; fo that unless an enemy can be supposed to sail by so many islands and rocks in a sog, the town of Bofton must have six or more hours to prepare for their reception; but supposing they might pass the castle, there are two batteries at the north and south end of the town which command the whole bay, and make it impossible for an enemy's ship of burthen to ride there in safety, while the merchant men and small craft may retire up into Charles's River out of the reach of the cannon.

It is equally impossible for any ship to be run away with out of this harbour by a pirate; for the castle suffers no ships outward bound to pass, without a permit from the Governor, which is not granted without a clearing at the Custom house, and the usual notice of

failing, by loofening the fore top fail.

The bay of Boston is spacious enough to contain, in a manner, the royal navy of England. The masts of ships here, at the proper season of the year, make a kind of a wood of trees, like that which we see upon the river Thames, about Wapping and Lime house, which may be easily imagined, when we consider that, by the computation given in by the Collectors of his Majesty's light-house, it appeared, that there were 24,000 tons

of shipping cleared annually.

n

e

0

ì.

n

m

nd

y

ns

urs

a-

e,

ve

in

tle

te

There is a large pier at the bottom of the Bay 1800 or 2000 feet long, with a row of warehouses on the north side. The pier runs so far into the bay, that ships of the greatest burthen may unload without the help of boats and lighters. The chief streets of the town come down the head of the pier; at the upper end of it is the town house, or exchange, a fine building, containing besides the walk for merchants, the council chambers, the house of commons, and a spacious room for the courts of justice. The exchange is surrounded with booksellers shops, which have a good trade. There are

five printing-houses, at one of which the Boston Gazzette is printed, and comes out twice a week. The
presses here are generally full of work, which is in a
great measure owing to the colleges and schools for useful learning in New-England; whereas at New-York
there is but one bookseller's shop, and none at all in
Virginia, Maryland, Carolina, Barbadoes, and the Sugar slands.

The town of Boston lies in the form of a half moon round the harbour, and consisting of between 3 and 4000 houses, must make an agreeable prospect, the surrounding shore being high, the streets long, and the buildings beautiful. The goodness of the pavement may compare with most in London; to gollop a horse

on it is 38 4d. forfeit.

It is computed the number of inhabitants is not less than 24,000, which is one third more than the computation of the city of Exeter, and consequently Boston is one third bigger than that city, which is pretty near the matter.

There are ten churches in Boston, which are Old Church, North Church, New South Church, New Church, New North Church, New South Church, the Church of England Church, the Baptist Meeting and

the Quaker's Meeting.

The conversation in this town is as polite as in most of the cities and towns of England; many of their merchants having traded in Europe, and those that stay at home having the advantage of lociety with travellers: fo that a gentleman from London would think himself at home at Boston, when he observes the number of people their furniture, their tables, their dress and conversation, which perhaps is as splendid and showy as that of the most considerable tradefmen in London. Upon the whole, Bolton is the most flourishing town for trade and commerce in the English America. Near 600 fail of . thins have been laden here in a year for Europe, and the British plantations. Here the Governor commonly refides, the general court and affembly meet, the courts of judicature fit, and the affairs of the whole province are transacted.

The

e!

h

1

ь

C

tl

ar fa

t

f

C

I

f

.

he

[e-

rk

in

u-

non

he

he .

nt fe

ot

1-

n

ır

d

W

e

d

ft

t

0

t

The streets are broad and regular; some of the richest merchants have very stately, well built, convenient houses. The ground on which the town stands is wonderful high, and very good water is found all over it. There are several wharfs built, which jet into the harbour, one of which is eight hundred seet in length, where large ships with great ease may load and unload. On one side are warehouses almost the whole length of the wharf, where the merchants stow their goods; and more than sifty ships may lade and unlade there at the same time.

Coming into the city, Mr. Carew was surprised at the grandeur of it; and feeing a green hill at the end of the great street, much like Glastonbury Torr, he goes up to it, and had a most beautiful prospect of the city from the top of it, where was placed the malt of a ship, with pullies to draw up a lighted barrel of tar to alarm the country in case of an invesion. Going down the hill again, he met two drums, a ferjeant, and feveral foldiers and marines, who were, by beat of drum, proclaiming, that the taverns and shopkeepers might safely credit the foldiers and marines to a certain value. Some of the foldiers presently knew him and accosting him, perfuaded him to go along with them to one mother Paffmore's a house of rendezvous, where they were very merry together; while they were drinking, in came captain Shaip, who commanded them, and was an old friend of our hero's: What, Mr. Carew, cries the Captain in a furprife, who could think of feeing you here? When did you fee my brother? I faw him replied he, about fix months ago, but his lady is dead; Is the fo? faid the captain, I have heard nothing of it. tain having asked him several other questions, treated him very handlomely, and kept him some time at his own charge; but his heart glowed to fee his native · country, he once more resolved to ship himself for Old-England; accordingly he determined to go on board the London, a new ship, commanded by captain Bowling, but captain Sharp perfuaded him to go with captain Ball, in the thip Mary; he accordinly agreed to take the run with him 15l. 15 gallons of rum, 10 pounds of fugar and tobacco,

tobacco, and 10 pipes; they were two months on their voyage before they made Lundy, nothing material happening in their passage worthy of being recorded in this true history. The captain would not stop at Lundy for a pilot but made for Coombe, and there took one in, who brought the ship safe into Kingroad, and the next tide up to the key at Bristol; and having moored the vessel, the crew spent the night on shore with their jolly land-ladies.

The next morning early they all got on board, and foon after came the captain, with fome Bristol merchants: the captain gave Mr. Carew a bill on his brother who lived at Topsham; which having received, he foon turn-

ed his back on Briftol.

Mr. Carew having left Briftol, made the best of his way to Bridgewater, and from thence to Taunton, and fo to Exeter, supporting his travelling expences by his ingenuity as a mendicant. As foon as he arrived at Exeter, he made the best of his way to the house of an old acquaintance, where he expected to hear some news of his beloved wife; but going through East gate, he was met by two gentlemen; who immediately cryed out, here's our old friend Carew. They then laid hold of him, and took him back to the Oxford Inn, where they enquired, where he had been this long time? He acquainted them in what manner he had been feized upon Topsham key, and that he had been carried to Maryland; he likewise informed them of captain Simmond's death, (which they were forry to hear of) and that the vessel had been taken into port by Harrison, the mate, who was afterwards drowned, in company with some planters, in Talbot river.

Fame having foon founded the arrival of our hero thro' every street in Exeter, several gentlemen slocked to the Oxford Inn to visit him, and amongst the rest, Merchant Davey: what, have you found your way. home again? says the merchant. Yes, yes, replies he, as you sent me over for your pleasure, I am come back for my own; which made the gentlemen laugh heartily. The merchant then asked him several questions about captain Simmonds and Harrison, where he left the vessel,

and

ar

Ca

h

b

D

it

fo

al

b

q

00

b

de

f

b

a

ft

W

h

B

e

to

d

a

iı

a

a

i

d

and if he had been fold. No, no, replies he, I took care to be out of the way before they had ftruck a bargain for me; and as to the veffel, I left her in Miles's The gentlemen could not help being furprifed at his ingenuity and expedition in thus getting home twice before the veffel which carried him out : and merchant Davey proposed making a collection for him, and begun it himself with half a crown: having received a handfome contribution, he returned the gentlemen thanks and took his leave, being impatient to hear fome news about his wife; he therefore goes directly to his usual quarters, Kitty Finnimore's in Castle-lane, where he occasioned no little terror to his landlady, she verily believed it to be his ghoft, as the heard he was certainly dead; however, our hero foon convinced her he was real flesh and blood: he then enquired, when she heard from his wife? who informed him, to his great joy, that both his wife and daughter were there a few days before, and were gone towards Newtown-Bushel; but they had given over all thoughts of feeing him any more, as they thought him dead.

He fets forward immediately for Newtown-Bushel, calling at Lord Clifford's in his way; he was told by Mrs. Ratcliffe, the housekeeper, and Mr. Kilsha, the steward, (who were quite surprised to see him) that his wife had been there just before, in mourning, believing him to be dead; and that he would find her at Newtown-Bushel. Though it was then night, our hero, impatient of seeing his wife and daughter, set forward for Newtown Bushel, where he arrived late in the night: going directly to his usual quarters, he found them all in bed, and calling out to the woman of the house, his wife hearing his voice, immediately leaped out of bed, crying, it was her poor Bampfylde: a light was then struck with as much expedition as possible, and his wife, daughter, and landlady, all came down to open the door to him.

a

8

c

Ĉ

d

y.

Here, how shall I find words to express the transports of our hero, the tender embraces of his wife, the endearing words of his daughter, and the hearty congratulations of the landlady? unable to the task, most gentle reader, I must imitate that celebrated painter who painted

Q 2

Agamemnon

Agamemnon with a covering over his face, at the facrifice of his daughter: and draw a veil over his fcene of tenderness: let it suffice to say, that their joy was too full to be contained, and not finding any other passage,

gushed out in tears.

The next morning, accompanied by his wife, and daughter, he went and paid his respects to Sir Thomas Carew, at Hackum, where they were received with great kindness; and Sir Thomas told him, if he would forsake the Mendicant Order, he would take care to provide for him and his family: he returned Sir Thomas a great many thanks, but declared, that as he had entered himself into the Mendicant Order, he was resolved to continue therein as long as he lived; but hoped if any accident happened to him, he would extend his goodness to his dear wife and daughter.

It was about this time, that one of the greatest personages in the kingdom being at Bath, Mr. Carew was drawn thither with the rest of the world to see her, but no more advantage indeed to himself than most others reaped from it; for making himself as much an Hausverian as he could in dress, &c he presented a petition to her as an unfortunate person of that country, (and as every one is inclined to be kind to their own country folks) he had from her a very princely benefaction.

0

h

i

f

Some time after this, 'Squire Morice, who succeeded to the fine feat and estate of Sir William Morice, near Launceston in Cornwall, coming to reside there, and hearing much talk of Mr. Carew, was very defirous of feeing him; and he happening to come foon after into that neighbourhood, some of the servants who knew their Master's inclinations, chancing to fee him foon, conducted him to the house, and shewed him immediately into the parlour, where Mr Morice was with a good deal of company; Mr. Carew was made very welcome, and the company had a great deal of converfation with. him, during which Mr. Morice very nicely examined every feature in his countenance, and at last declared, that he would lay any wager, that he should know him again, come in what shape he would, so as not to be imposed upon by him; one of the company took Mr. Morice up, and

and a wager was laid, that Mr Carew should do it within fuch a limited time; thus being agreed upon, Mr. Carew took his leave. He begun to meditate in what shape he should be able to deceive the circumspection of Mr. Morrice; and within a tew days came to the house, and endeavoured, in two or three different shapes, and with as many defferent tales to obobtain charity from Mr. Morrice, but he remembring his wager, would hearken to none: at last understanding that Mr. Morrice was to go out a hunting one morning with feveral of the company who were prefent when the wager was laid, he dreffed himfelf like a neat old woman, and placing himfelf in the road Mr. Morrice was riding along, all of a fudden he fell down, and counterfeited all the diffortions of the most violent fits in fuch a terrible manner, that Mr. Morrice was greatly affected with the poor creature's condition, ordering his fervants to get down and affift her, flaying himfelf, till the was brought a little to herfelf, then gave her a piece of money, and ordered one of his fervants to flew her to his house, that the might have some refreshment there; but Mr. Carew having obtained what he defired, flung off the old woman, and discovers himself to Mr. Morrice, and the reft of the company, withing them all a good morrow : upon which Mr. Morrice owned he had fairly lost the wager.

5

1

•

•

3

t

1

-

d

7

ð

1

d

ıf

0

w

1,

.

d

e,

h.

2.

at

n,

d

Mr. Carew, some time after this steered his course for Oxford, where he visited Mr Treby, Mr. Standford, Mr Cooke, and several other collegians his particular friends, of whom he got a trencher cap; and having thayed in Oxford so long as was agreeable to his inclinations, he then set out for Abington, and from thence to Malborough, having put on a pair of white stockings, a grey waistcoat, and the trencher cap, thus equipped, he pretends to be dirordered in his mind; and as his knowledge of the Latin tongue enabled him to intermix a few Latin phrases in his discourse, which he made very incoherent, he was in no fear of being discovered. Under this character he there ore goes to the minister of Malborough, who seeing his dress, and

0 3

finding

finding he could talk Latin, made no doubt but he was fome Oxford scholar, whose brain was turned, either by too much study, or some missortune; he therefore talked to him a good deal endeavouring to find out the cause, telling him, that though he was unfortunate now, things might go better with him hereaster: but he could get nothing but incoherent answers from him; however, he gave him half a crown; from hence he goes to Market Lavington, where he likewise deceived the minister; and going forwards to Warminster, he met with Dr. Squire, and his brother Archdeacon of Bath, who both took him for an Oxford scholar, whose brain was turned, and relieved him as such.

The next morning he goes in the same dress to Mrs. Groves, at Wincaunton, and from thence to the Rev. Mr. Birt's, at Sutton, at both which places he was much pitied, and handsomely relieved: he then steen for Somerton, and goes to the Rev. Mr. Dickenson there; but this mask would not avail him here, for the parson discovered him through it; but he desired Mim to keep it secret till he was gone out of the town, we can be coordingly did; he therefore went boldly to the Rev. Mr. Keat, and pretended to be a scholar of Baliol College, which Mr. Keat believing, and pitying

his condition, gene oully gave him a crown.

Next day he goes to Bridgewater in the same habit, and from thence to Sir Charles Tynte's at Haswell: going into the court, he was met by the Rev Mr. Sandford, who immediately knew him, and accosted him with, How do you do, friend Carew? Soon after which came Sir Charles, who accosted him in the fame manner. Mr. Sandford and he made themselves very merry at the character he had affumed: Well fays Sir Charles, we will make you drink, but unless you can deceive my Bess (so he was pleased to call his lady) you shall have nothing of me; but whatever she gives I'll double it; he was then ordered into the hall, and exchanged his cap for a hat with one of the fervants; after waiting some time Lady Tynte came down: it will be proper to observe, that this Lady, though of a very charitable disposition to her poor neighbours, having been often deceived by Mendicants, and finding few of them deferving of her charity, had refolved to relieve no unknown object of charity, however paufible their tale, but our hero, depending upon his art, was not afraid to accept of Sir Charles's challenge; from the fervant's hall he watched a proper opportunity of accosting the lady, and she passed and regasted several times before he could speak to her; at latt, seeing her flanding in the hall, taiking with Sir Charles, he came behind her, and accosted her with " God bless you, most gracious lady: the lady turning about, asked him prettily hastily, from whence he came? I am a poor unfortunate man, replied he, who was taken by two French privateers, coming from Botton, and carried into Boulogne; where we were teized day and night to enter into the French service, but refused to do it. And how got you from thence! asked the lady. We took an opportunity of breaking out of the prison, and feized upon a t thing boat in the harbour, with which we got fafe to Limington, being in all 25 of us, where we fold our boat. What do you beg for then? if you fold your boat, you must have money. Several of us were fick, replied he, which was very expensive. But what countryman are you? I am an Old England man, please you my ady, but I married my wife in Wales. From what part, fays my lady, who was a native of Wales herself. I married, replied he, one Betty Larkey, who lived with Sir John Morgan, and afterwards with Parlon Griffy, at Swanfey. Ay, did you marry Bett; Larkey? How many children have you by her? Only one daughter, replied he. In the mean time Sir Charles and the parson were ready to burth with containing their laughter, to fee how he managed my lady to bring her to; for his affertion of having married Betty Larkey, who was a country woman of my lady's and formerly known to her, was a loadstone which prefently drew my ladies hand to her purfe, and then turning to Sir Charles, asked if he had any small money about him? I have none, replied Sir Charles, pretty bluntly, being fcarce able to contain himfelf from burtling out into laughter; fo fhe went up flairs, and coming

D

it

g

6

li

n

P

3

I

r

i

ŀ

1

U

C

coming down, gave him two half crowns, and asked him to eat and drink, going out herself to call the butler; in the mean time Sir Charles stepped nimbly into the servant's hall, and setched the Oxford cap, which he put on Mr. Carew's head: my lady and the butler came in immediately after, and she seeing the cap upon his head, crics out, God bless me, what did you bring that from France? It is just like one of our Oxford scholar's caps. Ay, so it is indeed, my lady, replied Sir Charles; why don't you know who it is? It is Mr. Bampfylde-Moore Carew. Ay, ay, this is your doing Sir Charles, said the lady, and went away something disgusted at the trick which had been put upon her. Sir Charles was as good as his word, in doubling the money my lady gave, and Parson Sand-

ford gave him half a crown.

Some time after this, he called upon the Mifs Hawkers of Thorn, near Yeavill, who treated him very hofpitably, and enquired what news he heard, it being in the late Rebellion. Whilit he was talking with them, he observed a new honse almost opposite, and enquiring who lived there, they told him one Parfon Marks, a Differting Teacher; upon which, taking leave of the ladies, he fleps over the way, and knocks boldly at the door, which was foon opened by Parfon Marks himfelf: Sir, fays Mr Carew, pulling off his hat, and accosting him with a demure countenance, I came two miles out of my road on purpose to wait upon you; I believe Sir, you are acquainted with my brother, M. John Pike of Tiverton, Teacher of a Diffenting cong cation in that place; and you have undoubtedly heard fomething of his brother, Roger Pike, which unfortunate man I am, having been taken prisoner coming from Boston in New England, by two French privateers, and carried into Boulogne, where we were cruelly treated. Alack, alack, fays the Parfon, pray walk in, good Mr. Roger: I am indeed very well acquainted with that worthy fervant of God, your brother, Mr John Pike, and a gracious man he is: I have likewife heard him mention his brother Roger. He then ordered some victuals and drink to be brought out for good Mr.

Ms. Roger Pike; while he was eating, he enquired, how he got from Boulogne? He replied, that twenty five of them had broke prison, and seized upon a vessel in the harbour, by which they had got fafe to the Eng-Well, Mr. Roger fays the Parfon, what news did you hear in France? It is reported there, replies he, that the rebels are very powerful in Scotland, and that great numbers are gone over to them fafe from France. Stop a little, Mr. Roger, cries the Parson, and running up stairs, soon after comes down with a letter in his hand, which he read to Mr. Pike, wherein it was faid, the rebels were wonderfully powerful; then shaking his head very forrowfully, cried, indeed, Mr. Pike, I cannot be at ease, for they say they will make us examples, on account of the 30th of January. fear them, Sir, faid Mr. Carew, we shall be a match for them in Devonshire and Cornwall. I am afraid not, cries the Parson, shaking his head again, I have had no reft for thinking of them these several nights past. After some further discourse, he fetched Mr. Pike a good Holland shirt, and clapped half a guinea into his hand, entreating him to take a bed with him that night, for that he should be heartily welcome: but he defired to be excused, and took his leave with many thanks, returning to Miss Hawkers again. Well, Mr. Carew, cries the ladies, you have had a long conference with the Parson. Ay, Ay, replied he, and to good purpose too, for this shirt and half a guinea are the fruits of it; and then told them in what manner he had deceived the Parson, which made them laugh very heartily; they then gave him a crown, and promifed to keep Mr. Pike's fecrets for a day or two.

A few days after the Parson going over to sec the ladies, they asked him if a poor seaman had been at his house? Yes, replied the Parson, it was one Roger Pike, whose brother has a congeration in Tiverton, and whom I am very well acquainted with. And did you give him any thing? Yes, I gave him a shirt, and half a guinea; and we gave him a crown, said the ladies, not as being Roger Pike, but as Mr. Bampfylde Moore Carew. At which the Parson was in a very great hurry,

be

th

fo

L

a

0

e

te

-

h

t3

P

V

n

W

h

n

11

t

d

a

n

V

1

e

J

and would fearce be convinced but that it was old Roger Thus had Mr. Carew the happy art of fuiting his eloquence to every temper and every circumstance; for his being brother to the good Mr. Pike of Tiverton, was'as powerful a loadstone to attract Parfon Marks, as his marrying Betty Larkey had been to lady Tynte. From hence he goes to Parson White's at Coker, where he found Justice Proctor; here he passed for an unfortunate failer, who had been call away coming from the Baltac, and was now travelling to his native place, Tintagel in Cornwall; Parson White asked who was minister there? He replied, one Atkins was curate, and that there was no other there at that time. The Justice asked him but few questions, but told him he ought to have a pass, and asked where he landed? and he replying at Dover. Had you a pass then from the Mayor there? We had one, faid he, very readily, but some of our company being fick, and myfelf healthy, I let them have the pass, and came forwards by myself, they not being able to travel fo faft. Why then, fays the Juftice, you are liable to be taken up as a vagrant for begging without a pass; however, we will relieve you, and if you call upon gentlemen only, they will scarcely molest you. He returned them a great many thanks for this civility, and then went to a tanners hard by, where he changed his story, and passed for a bankrupt tanner; here he was likewife relieved, as he touched upon the right string; for had he passed here for an unfortunate failor, probably his eloquence would have had no effect.

From hence he goes to the Parson of East-Chinnock, whom he told, that he belonged to a man of war, in which his brother was Lieutenant. It being then about dinner time, the Parson asked him if he could eat sea provisions, such as pork and pease, which he accepting, they sat down together, and had a great deal of discourse about the Lieutenant. Next he goes to Madam Philips's of Montacute, where happened to be Parson Bower of Martock, who asked him, if he knew one Bampfylde-Moore Carew? Sir, replies he, I am one of Tintagel in Cornwall, and know the Carews there very well:

well, and have heard of the wanderer you speak of, who I'm told is a great dog stealer, but know not what is become of him; for some say he is hanged, and others that he is drowned. God forbid he should be hanged, Cries the Parson, upon account of his samily: and after some other questions, he was relieved with sixpence. Leaving Montacute, he goes sorward to Yeovil, having appointed to meet his wife and daughter at the sign of the Boot, in Shelborne; and from Yeovil to 'Squire Helbar's at Leweston, who treated him very handsomely, and would have had him stay there all night, but he excused himself, being impatient to his wife and daughter.

F

t

•

r

.

7

۲.

e

e

.

0

٠, .

n.

it

2

m

n

ne

υF

li.

As foon as he came to Sherborne, he goes to his usual quarters, the fign of the Boot, where he enquired for his wife and daughter; but how was he thunder-fruck, when he was told they were in hold at Webb's the baliff: he enquired for what reason; and was informed, that four officers had been walking all through the town to take up all thrangers, fuch as chimney-sweepers, tinkers, pedlars, and the like. What could our hero do; he revolved it over and over in his mind, and at length determined to go to Webb's, refolving either to free his wife and daughrer, or elfe to share their sate; when he came there, he asked to see the prisoners, and de. manded upon what account they had apprehended his wife, as the had neither flolen, nor begged in the town; this occasioned high words, and ended in blows: long did our hero maintain an equal fight with great valour : at length, being overpowered with numbers, he fell, but not till his affailants had felt the force of his arms. He was kept in fafe custody that night, and the next morning taken with the rest of the prisoners before Thomas Medlycott, Efq; at Milborn Port; here they were all examined and all maintain their professions to be exderemely useful: the chimney-sweeper aliedged, he preferved houses from taking fire, whereby faved whole towns. and confequently was an useful member to his country; the tinker harangued on the usefulness of kettles, brass frying pans, &c. and of consequence what use he was of to the public; and our hero declared he was the famous Mr.

Mr. Bampfylde Moore Carew, and had ferved his king

and country both by fea and land.

The Justice thought proper to fend these useful men to their respective parishes, at the public charge; accordingly Mr. Carew, his wife and daughter, were ordered to be conducted to Bickleigh in Devonshire, The Sherborne people waited on them to Yeavil, where they were delivered to the care of the chief magiftrate. The next day horses being provided, they set out for Thomas Proctor's Efq; at Coker: but he refuling to fign a pals, they proceeded without its being to Axminster, where the magistrate refused to receive them, on account of the pass not being figned: upon which they would have loft Mr. Carew, but he infifted upon being attended to to the end of his journey; they therefore adjourned to Mr. Tacker's, about two miles from Axminster, who asked him if he had a mind to have his attendants difinissed, or chuse to have their company to Bickleigh; and he replying that he did not chuse to have them dissmissed, Mr. Tucker figned the warrant, and our hero with his wife and daughter, rode all the way very triumphantly into Bickleigh, where, as foon as they arrived the bells were fet a ringing, and a great joy spread through all the place.

Mr. Carew remained some time at Bickleigh, but fresh news arriving every day of the progress of the rebels, that insatiable curiosity which had always actuated his breast, prompted him to go and see the army of the rebels: he therefore taking his leave of his wise and daughter, though they intreated him with tears not to go to the north, made the best of his way towards

Edinburgh.

After some days travel, Mr Carew arrived at the city of Edinburgh, which lies in a fort of a valley, between two hills, of which is called Salisbury Craigs, the other makes the foundation of the castle. It is strongly walled, and adorned with public and private buildnigs. At the extremity of the east end of the city, stands the palace of Holyrood-House; leaving which, a little to the left, you come through a populous suburb,

to

t

(

a

C

1

c

8:

d

11

th

ar

ly

to the entrance, called the Water-Port. From hence, turning west, the fireet goes on a strait line through the whole city to the caffic, which is above a mile in length, and said, by the Scots, to be the largest and fined freet for buildings and number of inhabitants in Europe. From the palace door, which stands on a level with the lowest of the plain country, this street begins to alcend very gradually, being no where fleep: but this afcent being continued for fo long a way, it is eafy to understand, that the furthest part must be necesfarily very high; for the cultle, which itands, as it were, at the extremity, well, as the palace does call, makes, on all fides, (that only excepted which joins it to the city) a frightful and inaccessible precipice. The castle is fituated on a high rock, and strongly fortified with a great number of towers fo that it is looked upon as impregnable. In the great church they have a fet of bells, which are not rung out as in England (for that way of ringing is not known in this country) but are played on by the hand with keys, like a harpfichord, the person playing having great leather covers to his filts, by which he is able to ftrike with the more force; and, for the larger bells, there are treddles which he strikes w th his fect.

0

d

d

e

lê

ıt

8

t

C

They play all manner of tunes very musically; and the town gives a man a yearly falary for playing upon them, from half an hour after eleven till half an hour after twelve, every day, Sundays and holidays excepted. On the fouth fide of this church is a fquare of very fine buildings, called the Parliament Close, the west and fouth fides of which are mostly taken up with the parliament house, the several courts of justice, the countil chamber, the exchequer, the public registers, the lawyer's library, the post office, &c. The great church makes up the north fide of the fquare, and the eat, and part of the fouth fide, is built into private dwellings, very flately, lofty, and flrong, being feven ftories high to the front of the square, and the hill they stand on having a very deep descent, some of them are no'l is than fourteen stories high backwards. Hoolyrood-house is a very handsome building, rather con-P convenient

f

fe

h

t

venient than large; it was formerly a royal palace and an abbey, founded by King David the Fira, for the canons regular of St. Austin, who named it Holy-rood-House, or the house of the Holy Cross, which was burnt by Oliver Cromwell, but nobly re-edified by King Charles the Second, and of which his Grace the Duke of Hamilton is hereditary keeper; it is now al-

most neglected.

The entrance from the great outer court is adorned with pillars of hewn thone, under a cupola, in form of an imperial crown, balluffraded on each fide at the top. The fore part has two wings, on each fide of which are two turrets; that towards the north was built by King James the V. whose name it bears in letters of gold; and that towards the South (as well as all the rest) by King Charles II. whereof Sir William Bruce was architect. The inner court is very stately, all of freestone well hewed, with a colonade round it, from whence are entries into several apartments; but above all, the long gallery is very remarkable, being adorned with pictures of all the Scots Kings, from Fergus I.

done by mafterly hands.

Here Mr. Carew met the rebels, but having no mind to join them, he pretended to be very fick and lame; however he accosted them with "God bless you, noble gentlemen!" and the rebels moving on to Carlifle, he hopped after after them and from thence to Manchester, and here had a fight of the Pretender's fon, and other commanders. He afterwards accompanied then to Derby, where a report was spread, that the Duke of Cumberland was coming to fight them; upon which their courage failing, though the Pretenders fon was for fighting, they retreated back to Carlifle, upon which he thought it time to leave them, and hopping homewards on his crutches, taking care to change his note; to "God blefs King George, and the brave duke William!" Coming into Briftol, he accidently met with one Mr P---, an apothecary, who had formerly known him at St. Mary Ottery, in Devon; Mr Pwas very glad to fee him, and took him to the tavern, where he treated him very handsomely, and then fent for

.

.

h

f

e

2

of

m

re

d

I.

nd

ie

T,

er

to of

ch

35

ch

e:

rte ! il-

th rly

rn,

ent for for his wife, fifter, and other friends, to come and fee him, they were all highly pleased to see a man they had heard fo much talk of, and after spending some hours very merrily with him, they would have him try his fortune in that city, but to take care of the mint. Accordingly he goes away to a place of rendezvous of the brothers of the Mendicant Order in Temple street, and there equips himself in a very good suit of Clothes then goes upon the Exchange as the supercargo of a thip, called the Dragon, which had been burnt by light. ning off the Lizard Point. By this story he raised a very handsome contribution of the merchants and captains of vessels, it being well known that such a ship had been burnt in the manner he described. He then returned to his friend Mr. P --- the apothecary, and knocking at the door, asked if he was at home: upon which Mr. P--- comes forth, and not knowing him again in his supercargo's dress, made him a very low bow, and defired him to walk in. Mr. Carew asked, if he had any fine salve, for that he had met with an accident, and burnt his elbow; upon which Mr. P - runs behind his counter, and reaches down a pot of falve, defiring, with a great deal of complaifance, the favour of looking at his elbow; he then discovered himself, which occasioned no little diversion to Mr. P and his family, who made him very welcome.

Going back to his quarters, he lays afide his finery, and dreffed himfelf more meanly, like a labouring mechanick: and then going out into the freets, acts the madman, talking in a raveing manner about Mr. Whitefield and Mr. Westley, as though he was difordered in his mind by their preaching; calling, in a furious manner, every step, upon the Virgin Mary, Pontius Pilate, and Mary Magdalen, and acting every part of a man religiously mad: fometimes walking with his eyes fixed upon the ground, and then of a fudden, breaking out into fome palfionate expressions about religion: this behaviour greatly excited the curiofity and compassion of the people, some of whom talked to him, but he answered every thing they said in a wild and

and incoherent manner; and as compassion is generally the fore-runner of charity, he was relieved by most of them.

The next morning he appeared in a morning gown, still acting the madman, and carried it so far now, as to address himself to all the posts in the streets, as if they were faints lifting up his hands and eyes in a fervent, though distracted manner, to heaven, and making use of so many extravagant gestures, that he astonished the whole city. Going through the castle street, he met the Reverend Mr. B——e, a minister of that place, whom he accosted with his arms thrown round him; and insisted in a raving manner he should tell him who was the father of the morning star? which frightened the parson so n uch that he took to his heels and run for it, he running after him, till he took shelter in a house.

Having well recruited his pocket by this firatagem he left the city next day, and travelled towards bath, acting al. the way the madman, tell he came to Bath; as foon as he came there, he enquired for Dr. Coney's and being directed to his house, found two brother mendicants at the door; after they had waited fome time, the fervant brought out each of them an halfpenny, for which his brother mendicants were very thankful but Mr. Carew gave his halfpenny to one of them, then knocking at the door, and the maid coming out . gain, tell your malter, fays he, I am not a halfpenny man, but that my name is Bampfylde Moor Carew, King of the Mendicants, which being told the Doctor came out with one of his daughters, and gave him fixpence and a mug of drink, for which be returned them thanks.

The next day he went to Mr. Allen's feat, near Buth, and fent in a petition as from a poor lunatick, by which he got half a crown. From hence he makes the best of his way to Shepton Mallet, and calling at Mr. Hooper's, and telling the servant who he was, Mrs. Hooper sent for him in, and enquired if he was really the samous Mr. Bampsy do Moore Carew, then gave him two shillings and six pence, and ordered him to be well entertain-

ed. At Shepton Mallet our hero had the pleasure of meeting with his beloved wife, to their mutual joy and satisfaction; and finding several brethren of the order there, they passed some days together with much mirth

and harmony.

1

1

٢

n

1

,

7

r

3

1

Coming near Rye in Suffex, (where upon account of their extraordinary merit, the two brothers L -d are perpetually mayors) he met two of his mendicant fubjects, who acquainted him, there was no entering Rye, but with extrement hazard to his person, upon account of the feverity which Mr. Mayor exercised towards all of their community; Mr. Carew's wife hearing this, entreated him, in the most tender manner, not to venture into the town; but as his great heart always fwelled when any thing hazardous presented, and as he was willing to thew his fubjects by example, that nothing was too difficult for industry and ingenuity to overcome, he was refolved to enter Rye with a very flow, feeble, and tottering pace, which was stopped every minute by the most violent fits of coughing, whilst every limb farok with an universal pally, his countenance appeared in her to be the property of some one among the dead, than to belong to any living body: in this manner he creeped along to the Mayor's house, and in a most lamentable moan, begged fome relief. Mr. Mayor feeing fo deplorable a figure, faid, he was indeed a real object of pity, and therefore gave him a shilling, and liberty to go thro' the towns; which he did with no little profit, and with great applaule from the mendicants, when they heard of his fuccefs.

Steering from hence to Dungeness he found a vessel ready to fail for Boulogne, on board of which he embarked, and landed safe at Boulogne, which he found so thronged with English soldies, (it being soon after the reducing of the army) that had he not known to the contrary, he should have thought himself in some town in England: some of the solders known him, cried out, Here's Mr. Bampsylde Moore Carew; upon which they took him along with them to their quarters, and they passed the day very merrily: the soldiers expressed great discentent at their being discharged, swearing, they

P 3

would never come to England any more; faying, if they had not come over there, they should have been either starved or hanged; he enquired how they lived in France; they replied, never better in their lives. From Boulogne he sets off for Calais; where he likewise found a great multitude of English soldiers, and more were daily coming in: whilst he was here, the Duke of Richmond arrived in his way to Paris, who seeing so many English soldiers, asked some of them why they came there? to which they replied, they should have either been starved or hanged if they had staid in England. Mr Carew intended to have paid his respects to his Grace, but had no opportunity: soon after, Mr. Carew being taken very ill, was obliged to desist from his intended design of making a tour through France, Ger-

many, &c.

He therefore, took a passage in the packet boat from Calais and landed at Dover; from hence went to Folkflone, where he got a pass and relief from the Mayor, under the name of John Moore, a native of St. Ives, in Cornwall, who had been cast away on the coast of F ance, in a veffel coming from Ireland. Having bore this character as long as fuited his inclinations, he metamorphofes himself again, and appears in quite a different shape; he now wore a full handsome tie wig, but a little changed by age; a good beaver hat, but somewhat rusty; a fine broad cloth coat, but not quite of the newest fashion, and not a little faded in in its colour. He was now a gentleman of an ancient family, and good effate, but reduced by a train of uncommon misfortunes: his venerable looks, his dejected countenance, the visible struggles between the shame of asking, and his necessity which forced him to it, all operated to move the pity of those he applied to, which was generally shewn by handsome contributions, for few could think of offering mites to a gentleman of fo ancient a family, and, who had formerly lived fo well; and indeed how much foever they may envy the great in their prosperity, we are as ready to relieve them in their misfortunes.

Mr. Carew happening to be in the city of Wells in Somerfetshire

Sometsetshire, on a Sunday, was told the Bishop was to preach that morning; upon which he slips on a black waistcoat and morning gown, and runs out to meet the Bishop, as he was walking in procession, addressing himself to his Lordship as a poor unhappy man, whose misfortunes had turned his brains; which the Bishop hearing, gave him half a crown. From Wells he steered to Bridgewater, where he did not appear in the day time, but went only in the evenings, upon his crutches, as a poor lame man, not being known by any

one till be discovered himself.

Y

n

.

r,

n

e,

.

)-

:;

0-

a a-

35

c,

118

le

ty

ty

by

ng nd,

ch

ri.

)r-

in:e

Hearing here that young Lord Clifford, his first coufin, (who was just returned from his travels abroad) was at his feat at Callington, about four miles from Bridgewater, he refolved to pay him a vifit. In his way thither lived one Parfon C-, who being one of those nature made up in a hurry without a heart, Mr. Carew had never been able to obtain any thing of him, even under the most moving appearance of diffres, but a cup of small drink. Calling now in his way, he found the Parson was gone to Lord Clifford's, and being faluted at the door by a fine black spaniel, with almost as much crustiness as he would have been, had his master been at home, he thought himfelf under no ftronger obligation of observing the strict laws of honour, than the Parfon did of hospitality; therefore he foon charmed the croffness of the spaniel, and made him follow him to Bridgewater; for it is pretty remarkable, " That the art has been found of taming the most favage and illnatured brutes, which is generally attended with success but it requires a much higher fkill, and is but feldom facceisful, to loften the ill nature and inhumanity of man: whether it is that the brutes are more capable of receiving inflruction, or whether the ill nature of man exceeds that of the brutes, we cannot well determine." Having secured the spaniel, and passed the night merrily in Bridgewater, he fet out again the next morning for Lord Cliffords, and in his way called upon the Parton again, who very crudity told him, he had loft his dog, and supposed some of his gang had stolen him; to which Mr. Carew very calmly replied what was he to his

b

t

0

tl

tl

al

C

u

W

al

2

a

tl

Ci

d

tl

*

W

re

e

e

f

0

la

h

f

To

to

21

CI

ir

Pa

a

P

a

Ы

r

tı

his dog, or what was his dog to him: if he would make him drink, it was well, for he was very dry: at last with the use of much rhetoric, he got a cup of small drink; then taking leave of him, he goes to the Red Lion in the same parish, where he staid some time. In the mean time down runs the Parson to my Lord Clifford's, to acquaint him Mr. Carew was in the parish, and to advise him to take care of his dogs; so that Mr. Carew coming down immediately after, found one servant with one dog in his arms, another with another; here one stood whistling and one calling, and both my Lord and his brother were running about to seek after their favourites.

Mr. Carewasked my Lord, "what was the meaning of this hurry, and if his dogs were cripples, because he saw several carried in the servant's arms; adding, he hoped his Lordship did not imagine he was come to steal any of them:" upon which my Lord told him, "Parson C——had advised him to be careful, as he had lost his spaniel but the day before." It may be so, replied he, "but the Parson knows but little of me, or the laws of our community, if he is ignorant that with us ingratitude is unknown, and the property of our friends always sacred:" My Lord hearing this, entertained him very handsomely, and both himself and his brother

made him a prefent.

There being about this time a great fair at Bridgwater, in the county of Somerset, Mr. Carew appeared there upon crutches as a poor miferable cripple, in company with many of his subjects that were full as unfortunate as himself, some blind, some deaf, some dumb, &c. among whom were his old friends and school fellows Martin, Escot and Coleman: the Mayor of that corporation: a bitter enemy to their Community, jocosely faid, he would make the blind fee, the deaf hear, and, the lame walk: and by way of preparation or beginnings to this intended cure, he had them all apprehended and confined in the darkhouse, which greatly terrified them with the apprehension of severe punishment. night's repose in limbo, he sends a physician or furgeon of most profound skill and judgement to them, who brought

1

d

,

r.

•

;

y

7

g

36

e

al

n

A

d

WS

2-

1-

m

er

2.

ed

in

n-

b,

WS

-10

ly

nd.

ng t

nd

m

ne

OB

ho

ht

brought the keys of their melancholy apartment, and pretending greatly to befriend them, advised them, if they were any of them counterfeits, to make hafte out of town, or otherwise they must expect no mercy from the Mayor, unknown to whom he had privately stolen the keys; then unlocking the door, forth iffued the difabled and infirm prisoners; the lame throw aside their crutches and artificial legs, and make an exceeding good use of their natural ones; the blind make shift to see the way out of town: and the deaf themselves, with great attention, hearken to this their fri end, and follow his advice with all possible speed; the Mayor, with several aldermen and gentlemen, planted themselves opposite the prisoners, and were spectators of this diverting scene, calling out to stop them, not with an intention to do them any prejudice, but only of adding a spur to their speed; however, there were some who were ready enough to lay hold on them, and Mr. Carew, in a struggle of this nature, left a skirt of his garment behind him, which might be done without much violence for we may reasonably conclude it to have been none of the soundeft, and Coleman was fo closely purioed, that he plunged into the river, and fwam to the opposite shore; in thort, fo well did these cripples ply their limbs, that not one of them could be taken, excepting a real object, a lame man, who, in fpight of the fear and confernation he was in, could not mend his decrepid pace: he therefore was brought before the Mayor, who, after flightly rebuking him for his vagrant course of life, ordered him to be relieved in a very plentiful and generous manner, and the whole corporation was exceeding kind to him.

One method of gaining his ends Mr. Carew had peculiar to himself; he used with great intent to read the inscriptions on tombs and monuments in church-yards, and when the deceased person had a character of piety and charity, he would with the greatest importunity, apply to his or her surviving relations, and if they resused an alms, he would, in the most moving terms imaginable, implore their charity for the sake of their deceased relation, hoping they would follow the laudable and virtuous example of their dead husband, wife, father, mo-

ther,

gui

me

or pot

kn

rev

th

fee

w

m

pl

as

P

()

g

3

n

11

ther, or the like, hoping there was the same God, the same spirit of piety, religion, and charity, still dwelling in the house as before the death of the person deceased; these and the like expressions, uttered in a most suppliant and pathetic voice, used to extort not only handsome contributions, but tears, from the persons to whom he

applied.

Some time after this he engaged at Bruton in Somerfetshire, in the character and habit of a feaman, caft away homeward bound from Newfoundland, a captain, who, by his great feverity, had rendered himself the terror of all the Mendicant order, but he relying upon his perfect acquaintance with the country, boldly ventures up to him, gets the best entertainment his house afforded, and was honourably dismissed with a confiderable piece of money; captain H-df --- h and N-n, with both of whom Mr. Carew had failed, were intimate acquaintance of this captain, of whom he asked many questions, as also of Newfoundland, which country trade he had used the most part of the time; to all which questions he gave very satisfactory answers. This captain had detected fo many impoltors, that he concluded they were all fo; but nothing being able to find Mr. Carew in any one error, he was very proud of it, pitied and relieved him in an extraordinary manner, went with him himself to the principal people in the town, wrote him letters of recommendation to his diffant relations and friends that lay in his road, and acted with fuch extraordinary kindness, as if he thought he could never do enough: 'tis to be remarked, that he paffed rather for a passenger than a seaman. In the same town lived Lord B _____y, who had a fon captain of the Antelope man of war, who was flationed in the West Indies, and died in the passage; Mr. Carew informed himself of every circumstance relating thereto, and made it his business to meet Lord B -----y as he came out of church; after his first application, he gave his Lordship to understand that he was a spectator of the burial of his son on board the Antelope, at the same time came up this critical captain, who gave him the character of a man of great veracity, and his Lordship gave him a guinea, guinea, his elect fon half-a crown, and good entertainment from the house. This happened to be a market, or fair day: he thereupon going into the town, an apothecary whitpered him in the car, faying, that he knew him to be the famous Mr. Bampfylde Moore Carew, and that he had most grossy imposed upon the captain and the town, but at the fame time affured him, that he would not prejudice him, but faithfully keep the fecret; mean while, there was an Irish quack doctor in view, that had gathered the whole market round him, who with more strength of lungs, than fense or argument, molt loudly harangued, entertaining them, in a most florid manner, with the sovereign virtues of his pills, plaisters and felf: and fo far did he impose upon them, as to vend his packets pretty plentifelly, which the apothecary could not forbear beholding with an envious eye, and jocularly asked Mr. Carew if he could not help him to fome revenge upon this dangerous rival and antagonift of his, which he promifed him to do.

Accordingly he got a little vial, and filled it with fpirits of turpentine; then mixing himfelf with the gaping auditory of this Irish itinerant physician, who was in the midst of them, mounting on his steed adorned with a pompous curb bridle, with a large parcel of all curing medicines in his bags behind him, and was with a great deal of considence and success, Esculapius like, distributing health around him, (we must observe that our physician had taken his stand among the stalls of orange and gingerbread merchants, shoemakers, glovers, and other

fuch retailers.) .

.

.

e

.

d

1,

10

h

2;

3.

ne

to

of.

T,

he

nt

th

ld ed

wn

he

eft

ed

de

of

hip

his

up

f a

ea,

Mr. Carew therefore approaching him, plants himself close by the horse, and wetting his singers with the spirits, acids his hands upon the rump of the steed, as an unconcerned person might have done; at the same time putting aside the hair, he rubbed the turpentine upon his bare slesh, which insensibly beginning to burn and smart, the afflicted quadrupede began to express his sense of pain, by slinging his hinder legs, gently shaking himself, and other restless motions, which made the poor mountebank wonder what was befallen his horse; but the pain increasing, the disorderly behaviour of the steed increased

increased proportionably, who now began to kick, prance, fland on end, neigh, immoderately flake him. felf, utterly difregarding both his bridle and rider, and running a tilt against the stalls of oranges, gingerbread, shoes, gloves, breeches, &c. which he overthrew, and trampled under foot; this occasioned a scramble among the boys for the eatables: and there were fome who were but too unmerciful to the scattered goods of the poor shoe makers, and glovers, who enraged by their feveral loffes, began to curfe the doctor and his rofinante, who was all this while in a very irregular manner capering, roaring and dancing among their oranges, panniers of eggs, &c. to the entire ruin of the hucksters, who now began to deal with very heavy blows, both on the unfortunate hor, and his distressed matter. This happened to be on a fair day, and therefore we may be fure that this odd spectacle and adventure attracted the eyes and attention of the whole fair, who were all in an uproar, fome laughing, fome crying, (particularly the poor fuffring pedlars) fome fighting, and others most unmercifully curfing and iwearing; to make fhort of the flory, the doctor rode about the fair, without either hat or wig, at the pleasure and discretion of his horse, among the ruined and overturned stalls, and the distipated mob, who concluded both the Quack and his fleed to be either mad or bewitched.

1

1

I

t

V

t

C

fi

t

t

k

V

g

t

t

A. P. A.

t

fi

The Quack being no longer able to keep his feat, fell headlong (Phæton like) in the miry fireet: the horse ran into a river, and rolled himself over several times, to the entire consustion and ruin of the inestimable pills and plaisters: the Doctor employed a good farrier, and after some time the horse came to himself again. The reader may very easily judge what glorious diversion this was for the Apothecary and Mr. Carew, who were spectarors of the whole scene. And he was treated very handsomely upon the account, not only by the Apothecary, but all others of the same profession in the town and several other gentlemen.

Upon Mr. Carews departure from Bruton, the generous captain befriended him with many recommendatory letters to his friends and acquaintance that lay in his road

road, as he pretended: nay indeed he was never out of it: thence he proceeded to Briftol, and all other places where the letters were directed, and received confiderable pieces of money from many, on account of these letters, which were mostly to captains of vessels, and gentlemen that had been at sea, with whom he several times passed muster very well; it being by desire of the captain, as was mentioned in the letter, that they examined him.

Sometimes he and his wife, in conjunction with Coleman and his wife, being all dreifed very genteely, paffed for Gipfies of extraordinary knowledge and reputation; many a poor eredulous unfulpedting person became their pray, and many a good booty they got in almost every town of the counties of Cornwall and Devon. Once in particular, himfelf, Coleman and both their spouses, being in Buckfordsleigh, near Exeter, one Collard, a wealthy but simple shoemaker, comes to their quarters, to confult them in a very intricate and important affair; "That it was the opinion of every body he told them. in the country that his grandmother had somewhere concealed very large sums of money before her death, and that himfelf, by feveral dreams and visions. was confirmed in the same opinion, and that he thought proper to advise with them upon the affair, not doubting but they, by the help of their profound learning and knowledge, for which they were fo famous through the well, were capable of informing him in what particular place he might find this concealed treasure, which if they would discover to him, he would give them thirty gumeas."

Our magicians, after long deliberation and confultation with their books, told him, "That if he would that wight take a walk with one of them, he should see the spirit of his grandmother; that he must not be atraid of the apparition, but follow it till it vanished away, and in that individual spot of ground from which the ghost vanished, there he would find the hidden trea-

fure."

d

ď

0

e

r

r

,

,

n

is

e

e

n

e

ŧ

t

,

r

e

,

S

d

c

8

1

In order for the execution of this scheme, Coleman put a woman's cap on his head, washed his face, a d sprinkled meal on it while wet, stuck the broken pieces

of a tobacco pipe between his teeth, and wrapping his body up in a white sheet, plants himself in the road that Collard and Mr. Carew were to come; the moon at this time shone very bright, which gave an additional horror to the spectre; Mr. Carew, by virtue of his prof and learning and mysterious science, spoke to it in an un. known language, crying, Hike mort, bsush rumley to the foggy cul!, and ogle him in the muns; at which command the hobgoblin fiercely advances up to Collard, and with a most ghastly look stares him in the face: the poor shoemaker was greatly terrified hereat, trembled and shook as if a fit of the ague had been upon him, and creeping close to Mr. Carew laid fast hold of his clothes, imagining him of fufficient power to proted him from this infolent apparition; hereupon he bid the ghost hike to the vile, and would have perfuaded Colland to have followed his departing grandmother, in order to observe the particular place from which she vanished; but no perfuasions could induce him to move from his fide.

So back they returned to the alehouse, and Mr. Carew (this method of conjuration miscarrying through the shoemaker's fear) casts a figure, and informs Crispin that if he took up two or three planks of the sloor of his little parlour, he should there find the concealed treasure, at the depth of about four feet: upon hearing this joyful news, the shoemaker instantly disbursed the thirty guineas, highly extolling them as people of the profoundest skill that he had ever heard of or conversed with; but whether he was of the same opinion when he came to dig for the treasure, we will not take upon us to fay.

Happening to be in Brakeness, near Limington, in the character of a cast away seaman, he went to be house of Mr. Haze, an eminent and wealthy Presbyter an Parson, of whom he begged in the most earnest manner he was able, for God's sake, with uplisted eyes and hands, and upou his bended knee, but could not with all his importunity and eloquence obtain a crust of bread, or a draught of small beer: Mr. Carew, not used to be unsuccessful could by no means brook this churlishness of

th

th

be

iff

fir

tv

ra

al

P

h

P

b

I

the Parson's, and thought it highly necessary, for the benefit of his community, that it should not go unpunished. The parson was a great sportsman, and had two sine greyhounds, the one named Hector, the other Fly; two excellent spaniels, Cupid and Dido, and an admirable setting dog called Sancho; Mr. Carew therefore about twelve o'clock at night, pays a second visit to the Parson's house, and brings away all these sine dogs with him. After which he sent a letter to the Parson to this purpose:

" Reverend Sir,

9.

to

d,

he

ed m,

â

he

ırd

er

d;

his

.

gh

:

ng

he

he

fed he

to

in

an:

ind

2d,

be s o;

the

"YOU err, if you suspect yourself to have been wronged of your dogs by any of your neighbours; the cast away seaman, who begged so earnestly of you, to whom you would not vouchfase a crust of bread, or a draught of beer, took them away, to teach you another time to behave to unfortunate strangers more as becomes your profession, and your plentiful circumstances.

The mayor of Weymouth, in Dorsetshire, fared little better in his hands. This gentleman was an implacable enemy to all Mr. Carew's subjects; he therefore happoning to be in that town, and overhearing the mayor talking with a gentleman in the freet, that he was going to dine with captain Colloway of Upway, he thought this a proper opportunity for taking some revenge of the mayor for the many indignities he had put on his subjects; having therefore got intelligence what suits of clothes the mayor had, and understanding he had a good fnuff coloured fuit, he goes to his house, and informs the mayores, that he was a seaman under missortunes, a met with the mayor as he was going to dinner with captain Colloway of Upway, and his worship had sent thim to her, giving him orders to receive his fnuff-coloured fuit; which the good natured gentlewoman hearing. without any scruple brought him the coat, waitlcoat and

Mr. Carew being in the city of Briftol at a time when there was a hot press, wherein they not only impressed seamen, but able bodied landmen that they could

Q 2

any

any where meet with, which made one fly one way, and one another, putting the city into a great rout and conflernation: among the reft, knowing himself to have a body of a dangerous bigness. was willing to secure him felf as effectually as he poffibly could, greatly preferring his own eafe to the interest and honour of his king; he therefore fet his wife and landlady to work, who with all speed and cleanliness made a great number of small mutton pies, plum-puddings, cheefe-cakes and custards, which Mr. Carew, in an ordinary female habit, hawks about the city, crying plum-pudding, plum-pudding, plum-pudding; het plum pudding, piping hot, fmoak. ing hot, hot plum-pudding; plum-pudding, plum-pudding, echoed in every fireet and corner, even in the midft of the eager preis-gang, some of whom spent their penny with this masculine pye-woman, and seldom failed to serenade her with many a complimented title of bitch and whore.

Thus did Mr. Carew keep himself out of the clutches of this dangerous set of people, with whom he seared to hold any conversation in his own shape and habit. Going once to the Hot-wells, near the city, to vend his catable merchandise, in his woman's apparel, he met a lutly young sailor, whom the press pursued very closely; to assist his speed, he pulled of his jacket, and called to our pudding merchant to take it, hailing him by the respectful title and denomination of Mother; he took it up, and (as scon as opportunity presented over-halling it, sound in the pockets a large pair of silver buckles, between six and seven shillings in silver, and a very good handkerchief.

Coming by 'Squire Rhode's fent near Kinsbridge in Devonshire, and knowing the 'Squire had married's Dorsetshire lady, he thought proper to become a Dorsetshire man, and of Lyme, (which was the place of the lady's nativity) and applied himself to the 'Squire and his lady, whom he met both together, giving them to understand, that he was lost in a vessely belonging to Lyme, captain Courtenay commander: the 'Squire and lady gave him half a crown each, for country sake, and

VELV

2

tl

n

C

g

V

f

3

P

t

t

I

ŧ

very well entertained him at their house. This was in

the morning.

d

1.

2

1

3

e

h

11

5,

23

5,

.

.

ir

-

of

:8

0

.

3

;

0

e

k

•

y

n

i

0

1

Going from thence, he went to a public house called Malston Cross, about a quarter of a mile from the 'Squire's; he there fell into company with 'Squire Re. nolds, 'Squire Ford, Dr. Rhodes brother to the 'Squire, and several other gentlemen, who were met there to make merry after a hunting match. In the afternoon there was a prodigious from of thunder, lightening and rain, which continued for feveral hours: in the midft of this violent weather, he (being minded to clear his afternoon's expences) strips off all his apparel, excepting a white night cap, shoes, and breeches, and goes to 'Squire Rhode's. Nothing could look with a more deplorable afpect than this naked spectacle, in such tempestuos weather: the tenant with pity regarding his wretehed appearance, fetched him a shirt (as he thought) to cover his nakedness: but upon his endea vouring to put it on, it proved to be a smock belonging to the good woman his wife, which afforded sufficient diversion to the 'Squire and his Lady, who were looking out of the window; when calling to him and enquiring from whence he came, he pretended to have been caft away at Bigbury Bay, in the immediate violent tempeil, in a vessel belonging to Poole: 'Squire Rhodes ordered a Holland shirt, and a suit of broad cloth clothes to be given him, as also a hearty refreshing dram; and then throwing him half a crown, diimiffed him, not in the least suspecting him to be the poor Lyme man, to whom himself and lady were so liberal in the morn-Having got this contribution, he returns to the public house, where the gentlemen waited for him, (for they were the principal occasion of this last adventure). no being informed by him how he had fared, diverted. themselves exceedingly with the stratagem; and shortly after meeting with 'Squire Rhodes, they discovered the imposition, and very heartily bantered him thereupon.

Some time after this, Mr. Carew exercising his pro-

fession at Moodbury (where 'Squire Rhode's father, lived) among other houses made his application to 'Squire Legassick's, where he by chance was visiting: Mr. Carew knocked at the kitchen door, which being opened, he faw his old friend the 'Squire, who was then alone, and in a careless manner swinging his cane about: as foon as he began to tell his lamentable tale, Mr. Rhodes faid, "I was twice in one day imposed on by that rogue, Bampfylde Carew, of whole gang you may very likely be: furthermore, I do not live here, but am a stranger." Mean time in comes 'Squire Legassick with a bottle of wine in his hand, giving Mr Carew a private wink, to let him understand he knew him, and then very gravely enquired into the circumstances of his misfortune, as also of the affairs, and inhabitants of Dartmouth, from whence he pretended to have failed feveral times: of all which he gave a full and particular account; whereupon Mr. Legaffick gave him half a crown, and recommended him as a real object to Mr. Rhodes who then made the fame prefent . on which Mr. Legassick burst out a laughing, and being asked the reason thereof he could not forbear telling him, even in Mr. Carew's presence; and Mr. Rhodes finding himself thus a third time imposed on, with a deal of good nature made himself merry therewith.

Here we shall put an end, for the present, to this true history of our hero, and we hope, the gentle reader is convinced, that he has as good, if not a better claim to same and immortality, than most of the present heroes of the age. We acknowledge he has his faults, but every body knows a perfect character is quite out of fashion, and that the present excellent writers of the age hold it a solecism and absurdity to draw a sictitions hero without plenty of faults; to draw after nature is the criterion, that is, an equal quantity of vice; or if the latter proponderates a little, no matter, so their heroes do not fall without temptation, and feel some compunctions of repentance when their passions are cooled: this is perfection enough, for this is pure

nature. Upon this account, we acknowledge, we have been at no little pains in writing that true history, to throw a veil over some of the virtues of our hero, lest he should be found to exceed the present standard of heroism, and be thought a character out of nature.

4.



r

o s

it of the first

re



As the Language of the Community of Gypsies is very expressive, and different from all others, we think with shall do a pleasure to the curious by annexing a short specimen of it.

ABRAM, --- naked, without clothes, or scarce enough to cover the nakedness.

Ambidexter, -- one that goes fnacks in gaming with both parties; also a lawyer that takes fees of a plaintiff and defendant at once.

Autem, - a church; alfo married.

Autem bawler, - a preacher, or parson, of any sect

Autem cacklers, - or Autem prickears diffenters of any donomination.

for church wardens, overfeers of the poor, fidesmen, and others who have the management of the poor's money.

Back'd, :- dead.

Baram - money.

Bandog, -- a bailiff, or his follower; a serjeant, or his yeoman, aifo a very fince mailiff.

Barker, a falefman's fervant that walks before the floor, and cries cloaks, coats, or gowns; what d'ye buy.

6

Barnacles, - a good job, or a fnack eafily got
Barnacles,

Barnacles, --- the irons wore in gaols by felons.

Battner, -an ox.

Baubee, - an halfpenny.

Beard splitter, - a whoremaster beck, or harmenbeck &

A ben, - a foolish fellow.

Bene darkmens, - a good night.

Bingawaft, - get you hence, be gone.

Bingomort, a female drunkard, a she brandy-drinker.

Black . box, - a lawyer.

Black indies, --- Newcastle, from whence the coals are brought.

Black-fpy, -the devil.

Blind cheek, -the breeck.

Blower, - a mistress; also, a where.

Bulffer, --- a hoft, innkeeper, or victualler.

Bone,-to apprehend, feize, take or arreft.

Borde, -- a shilling

Bouncing cheat, -a bottle.

Bracket face, -ugly homely, ill favoured.

Buck's face,-a cuckold.

Bufe, -a dog.

•

y

ď

C.

is

e.

C

,

Bull's eye, ___ a crown, or five shillings pieces

Bung, - a purse, pocket, or fob.

Burr,-a hanger on, or dependant.

Calle, - a cloak or gown.

Camefa, - a fhirt, or shift.

Cank, -- dumb.

Canniben, - the plague.

Cap, -to fwear.

Captain ancernabs ---- a fellow in poor clothes, or

Caravan,—a good round fum of money about a

Cafe, -a house, shop or ware-house.

Cafter, - a cloak.

Caw-handed - awkard, not dexterous, ready, or nim-

Chanticlere, - a cocke

A Dictionary of Cant Terms.

Chates, — the gallows. Chatts, — lice.

100

Chife, ___ a knife, file or faw.

Clank, - a filver trankard.

Coach wheel, ... or a fore coach wheel, - half a crown, a hind coach wheel, ___ a crown or five shilling piece.

Coblecolter, -a turnkey.

Colquarron, - a man's neck.

Commiffien, -a fhirt.

Comfortable impudence, - a wife.

Coftard, the head.

· Cows baby, - a calf.

Crackmans — hedges.
Croker, — a groat or fourpence.
Croppen, — the tail of any thing.
Cucumbers, — taylors.

Cuffin, -- a man-

Culp, -a kick or blow.

Cup hot, -- drunk.

Dace, --- two pence.

Dag,-a gun.

Damber, -a rascal.

Dancers, - ftairs.

Darkmans, --- night.

Dash,-a tavern drawer.

Daube, - a bribe or reward for secret service.

Decus,-a crown or five shilling piece.

Degen, -a sword.

Dimbermort, - a pretty wench.

Drumbelow, -a dull fellow.

Facer, - a bumper without lip room.

Familes, - rings. Fumms, - hands.

Fastener, -- a warrant.

Ferret, -a pawnbroker, or tradefman that fells goods to young spendthrifts upon trust at excessive rates, and then hunts them without mercy, and often throws them into gaol where they perish for his debt.

Flag,

Flag, ___ a groat.

Flash, --- a perriwig.

Flitcher, - a drinking glass.

Flicking, - to cut, cutting, as flick me some panea and cassan cut me some bread and cheese.

Flute, --- the recorder of London or any other town.

Flyers, --- shoes.

Froglanders, --- Dutchmen.

Frammagenim'd -- choaked, strangled, or hanged.

Furmen - aldermen.

Gan, -a mouth.

Gans,-the lips.

Goaiers soach, - a hurdle.

Gentry cove, - a gentleman.

Gage,-a pot or pipe.

George, - a half crown piece.

Gigger, -- a door.

Glaziers -- eyes.

Glini, --- a dark lanthorn.

Glimfenders, -- hand irons.

Geni, -- fire.

Glimflick, - a candleflick.

Grannan gold, -old hoarded coin.

Green bag, - a lawyer.

Grig, -- a farthing.

Gropers,-blind men.

Guiter lane, - the throat.

Half nab-at a venture, unfight unfeen, hit or mile.

Half bord, -- fix-pence

Breeches.

Hamlet, -- a high conftable.

Hankiel, -- a filly fellow, a mere codfhead.

Kansen kelder, - jack in the box, the child in the womb, or a health to it.

Harman, a conflable.

Harmans, -the flocks.

Harmanbeck, - a beadle.

Hawk, - a sharper.

Huzzel geld, - to beat any one with a hazzle flick, or plant.

Hearingcherts, - ears. Heaver, - the breast.

Heil,—the place where the taylors lay up their cabbage, or remnants, which are fometimes very large.

Henpen widow, - one whose husband was hanged.

Henfright, - whose commanders and officers are absolutely swayed by their wives.

High tide, -when the pocket is full of money.

Hocus - difguifed in liquor, drunk. Hodmendods, - finails in their shells

Hog grubber, --- a close fifted, narrow fouled, fneaking fellow.

Hop merchant, -a dancing mafter. Hulverhead-a filly foolish fellow.

Hunt box, -a pulpit.

Hummer, -- a great lie, a rapper.

Humptey dumpty, -ale boiled with brandy.

Hums, -persons at church. Husbylour, -a job, or guinea.

Jack Adams,—a fool.

Jack a-dandy,—a little impertinent infignificant fel-

Jack in a box, - a sharper or cheat.

Jack at a pinch, - a poor hackney parson.

Jacobites, - fhame or collar fhirts.

Jarke, - a leal.

Jet,-a lawyer.
Autem jet,-a parson

Iro. doublet, - a parson.

Itehland, - Scotland.

Juckrum, -- a licence. Ken, --- a house.

A bob ken or a brownman ken, -a good or well furnished house.

Kicki . - breeches.

Kili devil, - rum.

Kinchen, -a little child.

1

1

1

A

King's pictures, --- money.

Laced mutton,-a woman.

Lag,-water, also laft.

Lad a duds,-a buck of cloaths.

Lamb, skin men, ---- the judges of several courts.

Lansprisado, -he that comes into company with twopence in his pocket.

A dark lanthorn,—the fervant or agent that receives the bribe at court.

Libben, - a private dwelling house.

Libbege, -a bed.

Lifter, -a crutch.

Lightmans,-the day or day break.

Line of the old author, -a dram of brandy.

Little barbary, ---- wapping.

Loap'd, --- run away; he loap'd up the dancers, he whipt up the stairs.

Loge, - a watch.

Loujetrap, - a combe.

Low tide, -- when there's no money in a man's pock-

Manniquin, -- a dwarf or diminitive fellow.

Mounders, -- beggars.

Maundering broath, - fco ding.

Meggs, gnineas.

Meet,-to fpend money.

Milicla per, - a woman's tongue.

Mist, -a contraction of commission, signifying a shirt, smock, or sheet.

Mist opper, a coat or petticoat.

Mehitamerjeants, bailiffs, and their crew.

con curfer, -a link boy.

Mower, - a cow.

Mack, - money, wealth.

Mutton monger, -a lover of women.

Mutton in long coats,—women; a leg of mutton in a filk focking, a woman's leg.

Nab, -a hat, cap or head; also a coxcomb.

Nee'r a face but his own, --- not a penny in his poe

Nim gimmer, - a doctor, furgeon or apothecary. Nubbing cheat,—the gallows. Nut crackers,—a pillory.

Oak,-a rich man of good substance and credit. Ogles, -eyes. Ram ogles, -- fine, bright, clear piercing eyes. One in ten, - a parson.

Panum, -bread. Panter, - a heart. Pantler, - a butler. Peeper, -a looking glass. Peter, ---- a portmanteau, or cloak bag. Peg tantrums, -as gone to peg tantrums, dead. Pennance board, -a pillory. Penhouse nab, -a very broad brimm'd hat. Perriquincle, - a peruke or perriwig. Philistine,-ferjeants, bailiffs, and their crew. Porker, - a fword.

Property,-a mere tool or implement, to ferve a turn; a cat's foot.

Quail pipe, -a woman's tongue. Queer buffer, -a fneaking, tharping, cut throat, lehouseman, or innkeeper. Queer cuffin, - a justice of peace; also a churl.

Rabbit suckers, - young spendthrifts, taking goods on tick of pawnbrokers to tallymen, at excessive

Rattling cove, ----- a coachman.

Red rag, - a tongue, your red rag will never lie ftill, yo tongue will never be quiet.

Regraters,-forestallers in markets.

Ribbin, - money.

Romboyled, -- fought after with a warrant.

Retan, --- a coach or waggon; any thing that runs upon wheels; but principally a cart.

Roy fters,

Ruffmans,-the woods or bushes,

Rumbeck, - any justice of peace.

Rumbo, --- a prison or gaol.

Rumboozing wets, - bunches of grapes.

Rumclank, - - a large filver tankard.

Rum degen, a filver hilted or inlaid fword.

Rumdropper, - a vintuer.

School butter, -a whipping.

Sconce,-to build a large sconce, to run deep upon tick or truft.

Seedy .- poor, moneyles, exhausted.

Setters, -or fetting dogs, they have drawn in bubbles, for old gamesters to rook; also a serjeant's yeomen or bailiff's follower or fecond; also an excise officer.

Sharper's tools, - falle dice.

Shot, -clapt or pox'd.

n 3

le•

di

SA

ns

1,

Shove the tumbler, -whipt at the cart's tail.

Skin flint,-a griping, sharping, close crown; also the fame as flat.

Smear, -a painter, or plaisterer.

Smeller, --- a nole.

Smelling cheat, - a nofegay; also an orchard or garden.

Smiter, -- an arm.

Smug, - a blackfmith; also neat and spruce.

Snitch,-to eye or fee any body; the cul snitches, the man eyes or fees you.

Smite, - to wipe or flap.

Snout, - a hogshead.

Sock,—a pocket

of pattlement, -a lawyer.

Soul driver-a parson.

South sea mountain, geneva.

Sows baby, - a pig.

Spanish money, - fair words and compliments

Spanks, -money, gold or filver.

Specks wiper, a coloured handkerchief.

Spiritual flesh broker, - a parson.

Splitfig, - a grocer.

R 2

Spitter

Spitter of causes,-a lawyer.

Squarish-foolish.

Stamps, -legs.

Stampers, - shoes, also carriers.

Stick flames, - a pair of gloves.

Stoter, - a greater blow.

Strommel,-ftraw, or hair.

Strum,-a perriwig.

Rum Strum, a long wig stubble it, hold your tongue.

Suit and cloak,—good flore of brandy, or any agreeable liquor.

Supouch, -an hoitels or landlady.

Swag, -a shop.

Rum Swag,-full of riches.

Tears of the tankard, --- drops of good liquor that falls befide.

Thrums, -three-pence.

Tip of the buttery, - a goofe.

Tip, -to give or lend.

Tagemans, - a gown or cloak.

Top diver, -a lover of women.

Topping cheat,—the gallows.

Topping cove, -the hangman.

Tout, - to go out sharp, to be upon one's guard.

Track-to go.

Tres wins, -three pence.

Trib, -a prison.

Trine,-to hang, also tyburn.

Trooper, -a half crown.

Trundles, - peafe.

Tumbler, -a cart.

Turkey merchants, -drivers of turkeys.

To rawig, -to disengage, to sunder, to snap, to break off.

To twig the daries, - to knock off the irons.

Vampers,—stockings.

To tip the velvet, -to tongue a woman.

Vinegar, -a cloak.

Wattles

I

H

I

I

I

I

1

1

1

Wattles, -ears.

Whiles, -words.

Whimpshire, - Yorkshire.

Wieball, - a milkmaid.

Whifter, - a great lie.

White wool, - filver.

Whibble, - fad drink.

Witcher, - filve bowl.

Womblety cropt, - the indisposition of a drunkard, after a debauch in wine or other liquors.

Wooden ruff a pillory, he were the wooden ruff, he flood in the pillory.

Word-pecker, - one that plays with words, a punfter.

Yam,-to eat heartily, to fluff luftily.

Tarmouth capon, - a red herring.

Yarum, -- milk, or rood made of milk.

Telper, - a town cryer, also one subject to complain, or make pitiful lamentations of trifling incidents.

Znees, -- frost, or frozen.

Zneefy weather, frosty weather.



FINIS.



